

O C L A S S I C A L  
E X E R C I S E S  
UPON THE  
R U L E S  
OF THE  
F R E N C H S Y N T A X ;

WITH  
R E F E R E N C E S  
TO  
H O L D E R ' s  
C H A M B A U D ' s G R A M M A R .

---

*George*  
By G. S A T I S .

---

L O N D O N :

PRINTED FOR C. DILLY, IN THE POULTRY.

---

M.DCC.XCII.



Edue T 21517.92.16

~~6253.12~~

~~Edue T~~

~~116792~~

1860. July 17.

Gift of

Hon. Seth Ames  
of Cambridge.  
(Class of 1825.)

---

Entered at Stationers Hall.

---

## E R R A T A.

Page	Line	9	for 101-1	read 100-1
13	35 and 36	— without	— without	
		<i>a</i>	<i>ii-a</i>	
19	8	9 — his works	— his works	
		<i>c-ii-b</i>	<i>c ii-b</i>	
21	35	36 — life	— life	
			<i>nature, f.</i>	
22	18	— lyri	— lyric	
23	2	3 — without	— without	
		<i>a</i>	<i>ii-a</i>	
	35	— 133-8	— 133-18	
25	31	32 — in	— in	
		<i>b</i>	<i>a</i>	
27	29	30 — kind	— kind	
		<i>épice, f.</i>	<i>forte, f.</i>	
28	27	28 — true	— true	
		<i>a</i>	<i>b</i>	
34	23	— 125-28	— 125-58	
41	23	24 —	— he	
			<i>c</i>	
45	40	41 — favoured	— favoured	
		<i>b</i>	<i>a</i>	
			101-12	
47	5	— Let us say	— Let us say	
	10	— durété, <i>f.</i>	— durété, <i>f.</i>	
			101-12	
	15	— Speak	— Speak	
53	29	— refuse	— refuse	
			34-1	
	33	34 — it	— it	
		<i>b</i>	<i>d</i>	
			2—12	
54	2	— workshops	— workshops	
58	34	— 126-29	— 126-59	
59	26	— 133-8	— 132-8	
60	12	— 32-9-3	— 32-9-2	
	32	—	— 82 in the margin	
	45	— writing	— written	
62	32	— 59-10-2 *	— 59-10-2 †	
64	15	— power o take	— power to take	
65	45	— Observe	— Observe -	
			101-12	
66	35	— lui en	— lui en	
68	44	— 19-7-1	— 19-17-1	
70	1	— 18-1-3	— 18-1-3 *	
		A 2		

Page	Line	for	* Soi	read	† Soi
70	43	—	to the	—	to the
72	39 and 40	—	12-3a-3	—	12-3a-2
74	9, 10, 11, 12	—	133-14 patriotic 110-4 patriotique	—	— patriotic de patriotisme N. B. Observe that these two words come after <i>spirit</i> in French.
77	38	39	— one, — replied	—	one —, replied
			<i>en</i> *		<i>en</i> *
79	15	16	— with †	—	with †
			<i>a</i>		<i>d</i>
80	12	13	— wished to	—	wished to
			73-42-3 <i>a</i>		73-42-3
81	43	for	The construction in French is, read, The construction and government in French are		
82	14	15	— to	—	to
			<i>a</i>		<i>a</i>
	24	—	he	—	be
					100-1
	28	—	him	—	him
	41	—	writing	—	placing
83	2	3	— fought	—	fought
			35-8-3		35-8-3 chercher
85	6	7	— dignities	—	dignities
			<i>a</i>		<i>a</i>
					2-2
	23	—	159-63	—	159-64
	38	—	opposit	—	opposite
86	23	—	157-52a	—	156-52a
87	36	37	— too firmly established	—	too firmly established
			<i>b</i> bien	34-1	<i>c</i> bien 34-2
90	33	—	town *	—	town †
92	33	—	I found	—	7 I found
93	9	10	— sacrifices the	—	sacrifices the
94	4	—	110-12	—	101-12
	33	—	dont	—	de qui
95	1	—	152-34	—	153-38
	36	—	39-4-3	—	39-4-2
96	18	19	— torch	—	torch
			<i>a</i>		<i>b</i>
97	38	—		—	8 in the margin
	38	39	— who	—	who
			20-1-1	—	quel
98	2	—	who	—	who
				—	quel
	7	—	assistance, f.	—	secours, m.
	33, 34, 35	—	take	—	take
			<i>a</i>		se donner
			78-2-4		59-4-1



# E R R A T A.

Page	Line	for l'assistance	read secours
98	42	— are after	— are conjugated after
101	41	— are after	— are conjugated after
	42	— are after	— are conjugated after
103	10, 11, 12	— All	— All
		2-5a	2-5a
		2-2	
	18 and 19	— In wishing	— In wishing
		<i>pour</i>	<i>pour</i>
	28	— 100-4	— 110-4
104	1	— 131-79	— 130-79
105	2, 3, 4	— like	— like
		110-4	110-4
		a	<i>semblable</i>
107	7	— 32-6-3	— 32-7-3
		164-9	101-12
		164-9	164-9
108	5	6 — find	— find
		180-24	152-34
		180-24	180-24
109	23	24 — it	— it
	28	29 — to flatter	— to flatter
		34-1	a
			34-1
111	13	— 100-12	— 101-12
	17	— 100-12	— 101-12
112	5	— 100-12	— 101-12
	37	— 59-3-3	— 59-3-1
117	2	3 — their	— their
		2-2	2-2
			a
	10	— received * it	— received it *
	13	— "	— it
	26	— 202-26	— 202-6
	36	37 — I it have received	— I it receive
118	23	— academical	— academical
			<i>académique</i>
119	20	— 34-1	— 34-3
	22	— 152-3b	— 152-34
120	20	— 20-18-1	— 20-18-3
			102-17
	23	— forced	— forced
	32	33 — in	— in
		b	a
121	23	— 115-5	— 114-4
			100-2
123	10	— It	— It
	18	— 79-36-6	— 79-36-3
		2-2	14-2
126	28	29 — charmed	— charmed
	<i>last line</i>	— It is however more	— It is more
127	9	10 — courts	— courts
		a	a
			2-2



Page 127 Line 17

for alone, Madam, *that read alone*\*, Madam, who

\* This adjective is not expressed in French.

128 8

for 53-1-3 read 53-1-1

131 24

Very, notwithstanding Wailly's authority, is an adverb, consequently the references above and underneath it are not to be taken notice of; therefore, instead of

110-4

172-1

very\*, read very\*

b

même

2-2

133 23

for 18-13-3

read 18-12-3

134 12

— 32-6-3

— 30-6-3

135 25 and 26

— forsake

— forsake

a

b

137 last line

— as well as adjectives

— as well as with adjectives

100-1

110-4

138 17

18 —

the

— the

26

— 21-24-2

— 21-24-1

142 15

— Kinds †

— Kinds

31

32 —

Before

— Before

b

a

143 10

11 —

whole

— whole

2-2

14-2

147 22

— 32-6-3

— 32-7-3

148 16

17 —

lead

— lead

a

ii-a

224-22

222-21

150 2, 3, 4, 5

— perfectly

— perfectly

2-2

2-2

tout

tout

222-22

224-22

222-21

7, 8, 9, 10

— perfectly

— perfectly

2-2

2-2

tout

tout

222-22

16

— 59-3-3

— 59-3-1

152 9

— 183-3

— 183-2

155 7

— shew

— show

16

— shew

— show

113-1

113-1

156 9

10 — resembles

— read resembles

159 7

— 100-12

— 101-12

160 19

20 —

of

— of

b

a

164 1

— 10-4

— 110-4

20

— 53-4-3

— 53-4-2

180 13

14 —

eleventh

— eleventh

236-66

239-66

36

— France, m.

— France, f.

## P R E F A C E.

THE Public may expect, perhaps, an apology for an Exercise-book upon a plan so novel as the following, in which it is intended that *practice should take place of theory*; and the best I can make, is to relate how I was led to compose it.

When Chambaud's Grammar and Exercises first fell into my hands, I thought that I had only to make the Scholar apply to his rules in the Grammar, in order to translate into French the sentences contained in the Exercises: but I soon found insuperable difficulties; such as *Rules* introduced at the beginning of the Exercises which are illustrated only in the latter part of the Grammar, *Rules* mentioned in the Grammar which have no sentences in the Exercises to exemplify them, and *Rules* which occur in the Exercise-book that are not to be found in the Grammar. In order to remove those impediments to the improvement of the Learner, I figured in Chambaud's Grammar every Accident and Rule, and referred to them the sentences of the Exercises, in the same manner as they are in the present performance.

I had just finished this tedious work when I became acquainted with Chambaud's Grammar, improved by the Rev. Mr. Holder, of Barbadoes. This event I should have looked upon as a happy one, had it happened some

years sooner; for I saw that the greatest part of my labour had been in vain. Aware of the superior merit of that work, I called on the Publisher of Holder's Chambaud, and shewed him my manuscript of Chambaud's Exercises: I proposed to him to adapt them to Holder's, which he agreed to. And as Holder's Chambaud had hitherto been serviceable only to the Master, he desired me to render it useful also to the Scholar. I was just going about the work, when a Gentleman, whose academy I at that time attended, advised me to add, if possible, information to authority; that is, to collect Maxims, Apophthegms, Axioms, &c. from the French classical authors, giving me for his reasons, that the Public would expect from those grammarians who should attempt to write on French Grammar, after such an able and indefatigable author as Chambaud, some considerable improvement of his plan. I began to read *Montesquieu, J. J. Rousseau, Voltaire, l'Abbé Raynal, Marmontel, La Bruyere, La Rochefoucault, Fenelon, Madame de Sevigné*, and other classical writers, for the purpose of collecting sentences adapted to the several Rules; but with what success, I submit to the judgment of an impartial Public.

Although it is customary, in Exercise-books, to give up the idiom of the learner's language for that he is acquiring, yet I flatter myself that I have guarded as much against *this* as a Foreigner could do.

An Exercise-book is *professedly* written to teach the Scholar to translate any sentence into the language he learns; but how can he do that, if the sentences of the Exercise-book are written in a language unintelligible to him? Were I to say to an Englishman entirely unacquainted with the French language, *When him thither some have you sent?* he would probably as little understand me as if I had said, *Quand lui y en avez-vous envoyé?*

But



But it is certain that it would be out of his power ever to construe his English into this foreign idiom, for the purpose of translating it literally into French; therefore an Exercise-book should, of all performances, be the most free from foreign idioms. I may be asked, How I thought myself qualified for such a task? My answer will be only in relating how I proceeded. After I had collected the sentences, I set about translating them into English; but, conscious of the propensity a foreigner has to introduce the idioms of his vernacular tongue into the language in which he writes, especially in translations, I applied to a native of this country, whom I had previously taught French for that purpose. We went on with our translation pretty well for some time; but at last my help-mate, on account of his improvement in French, became so Frenchified, that his translation, as well as mine, consisted of mere French phrases, clothed with English words. I applied to another Gentleman, who soon fell into the same error. It seems that a thorough knowledge of a foreign language, tends to disqualify a man for translating from that language into his own. Wishing to go on with my work, I translated the sentences alone, and consulted such of my scholars as had but a slight knowledge of the French. They readily pointed out the most glaring Gallicisms; but I suspect there are some still remaining. Those Gentlemen who may perceive such errors, would very much oblige me by pointing them out in a line by the Penny-post.

#### PLAN OF THE WORK.

EVERY Accident and every Rule is referred to. If any thing should occur in the Exercise-book that has not been previously mentioned in the Grammar, or that is not to be found in it, there is a succinct note at the bottom of the page of the Exercise-book.

When



When a verb is in a compound tense, I refer to the auxiliary verb, and the participle of the verb.

The figures over and underneath the words refer to the Grammar; the alphabetical and numeral letters, to the Dictionary: the letter *a* directs to the first French word, *b* to the second, and so on.

When a French word is not to be found in the Dictionary, I insert it underneath the English word. The Dictionary referred to, for the First Part of this book, so far as the Pronouns, is Nugent's Pocket Dictionary, the fifth edition; and the sixth edition, for the Second Part, from the Nouns of Number to the end of the book. As every word is referred to this Dictionary, the difference between the two editions, though ever so small, should be inserted here.

## Fifth Edition.

Best, *a. meilleur, e.*

Better, *a. meilleur, e.*

Gold, *or, m.*

Reason, *f. raison, lieu.*

Suffer, *v. souffrir, faire.*

To, *pr. de, à, à la, à des, au, aux, en, vers, jusques, pour.*

Work, *f. travail.*

—, (thing wrought), *ouvrage, œuvre, f.*

## Sixth Edition.

Best, *a. meilleur, e. le mieux.*

Better, *a. meilleur, e. mieux.*

Gold, *or, m. d'or.*

Reason, *f. raison.*

—, (motive), *motif, lieu, m.*

Suffer, *v. souffrir, patir, tolérer, faire.*

To, *pr. à, à la, à des, au, aux, en, vers, jusques, pour, de.*

Work, *f. travail, m.*

—, (embroidery), *broderie à Péguille, f.*

—, (toil), *fatigue.*

—, (thing wrought) *ouvrage, m. œuvre, f.*

Those who have the fifth edition will find no difficulties arising from my having, in the Second Part of this work, referred to the sixth edition, because I have taken care to insert the French word underneath the English whenever the two editions differ: as for those who have the sixth edition, they have only to alter with a pen the difference between the sixth and fifth edition.

I beg to say a few words, by way of apology, for putting the Scholar both to the expence of a Dictionary, and the trouble of looking for every word.

As this book is intended for beginners, it is of some consequence that, in order to retain the French words, they should be at some trouble in finding them. It is not with the operation of our memory, as with that of our judgment. Every thing relating to the latter cannot be made too easy ; but with the former, in order to increase its strength, an artificial difficulty must be contrived. It may be objected, that the Scholar, finding in the Dictionary more than one French word to translate an English one as is often the case, will not think himself the wiser for being directed to the right word by the references. When that occurs, the Master may turn to great advantage this imperfection, if it be one, by explaining the different acceptations a word may have.

I consider as a single word all the words inclosed within two marks of punctuation in the Dictionary. Observe that *a*, with this accent ( ` ) over it, does not refer to the first French word in the Dictionary, but is the French preposition *à*, and the translation of the English word underneath which it is found : so is the French word *y*, which is either an adverb of place, or a relative and supplying pronoun.

The figures on the margin refer to the present rule.

The word or words on which the present rule falls are known by being printed in *Italic*.

When two or more English words are to be translated by one or more French words, but not so many or so long as to fill the space underneath the English words, it is filled by a black line before and after the French word or words.

When





The number 132 in the margin refers to the page of the Grammar; and the figure 8, to the figure for the present rule.

$\left. \begin{array}{l} 130-79 \\ 110-4 \\ 113-1 \end{array} \right\}$  are references to the Grammar, to produce the French word *les*.

*Splendid* being in Italic, shows that it is one of the words upon which the present rule falls, and, according to the rule, must be placed immediately after its substantive: *éclatant* is printed underneath *splendid*, because this word is not to be found in the Dictionary.

The figures 14-2, 2-2, and 110-4, over *splendid*, render *éclatant*, *éclatantes*.

*Virtues*. When you look in the Dictionary, you find but one French word, which is *vertu*; consequently there is no need of an alphabetical letter.

The number 2-2 makes *vertu vertus*. We have then

*Les vertus éclatantes—*

*Conduet*. There are two French words in the Dictionary: the letter *a* directs to take the first, which is *conduire*.

The number 51 directs to the page in the Grammar; the figure 4, to the figure 4 in the margin; and the figure 3, to the third person plural of the present of the indicative of the verb *instruire*, which is *instruisent*; so *conduire* is made *conduisent*. Thus we have,

*Les vertus éclatantes conduisent—*

The letter *b* underneath the word *to* directs you to the second French word, which is *à*.

*Les vertus éclatantes conduisent à—*



The figures  $\frac{113-1}{110-4}$  will produce the article *la*.

*Glory is gloire.*

*Les vertus éclatantes conduisent à la gloire.*

The figures  $\frac{130-79}{110-4}$   
113-1 produce the article *les*.

*Hidden* comes from *to bide*, which in the Dictionary is *cacher*: the references 110-4, 34-3, and 2-2, will make *cachés*. *Hidden* being printed in Italic, shows that it is one of the words upon which the present rule falls, and must accordingly come immediately after its substantive.

*Talents*, in the singular in French, is *talent*: the reference 2-4 makes *talens*. Then we have,

*Les talens cachés—*

The numeral letters *ii*, with the letter *a*, underneath *lead*, tell you that the word *lead* as a verb is printed twice in the Dictionary, and that you are to take the second of the two; and the letter *a*, the first French word, which is *mener*. The figures 34-7-3 refer to *parlent*; consequently *mener* must be changed into *mènent*.

*Les talens cachés mènent—*

The word *to* according to the reference makes *à*; then we have *Les talens cachés mènent à—*

The figures 113-1 and 110-4 over and underneath the black line produce *la*.

*Les*

*Les talens cachés mènent à la—*

The letter *a* underneath *fortune* requires you to take *fortune*, which is the first French word in the Dictionary. Thus we have, *Les talens cachés mènent à la fortune*; which, joined to the first part of the sentence, makes,

*Les vertus éclatantes conduisent à la gloire : les talens cachés mènent à la fortune.*

12-1a

109 Lucretia was a model of chastity.

1 Lucrèce 32-8-3 a

The number 109 refers to the page of the Grammar, and the figure 1 to the figure for the present rule.

*Lucretia is Lucrèce—*

*Was* comes from *to be*; the letter *a* directs you to take *être*. The figures 32-8-3 direct to the third person singular, imperfect, indicative, of that verb, which is *étoit*.

*Lucrèce étoit—*

12-1a above *a* refers to the rule of the article agreeing with the substantive in gender; consequently *a* is *un*.

*Lucrèce étoit un—*

*Model*, according to its reference, is *modèle*.

■ *Lucrèce étoit un modèle—*

*Of* is the word upon which the present rule falls, and of course is *de*.

*Lucrèce étoit un modèle de—*

*Chastity*

*Chastity* is in French *chasteté*.

*Lucrèce étoit un modèle de chasteté.*

\* \* *Un*, which Chambaud calls a particle, follows the same rule of concord as the article *le*; that is, agrees in gender with the substantive, but takes *e* instead of *a*, for the feminine inflection.

However plain and clear this appears to me, and perhaps to some others, there may be French Gentlemen just come over from France, who would prefer having this plan explained to them by word of mouth in their own language, and consequently will not think it a trouble to call on the Author, at his Chambers, No. 6, *Clifford's-Inn, Fleet-street*, where he is to be seen every Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday, between the hours of six and eight in the evening.

The Author begs that the Masters, previous to their putting this book into the hands of their scholars, would be so good as to mark with a pen every mistake noticed in the *Errata*. This *Errata* appears very copious; but it must be observed, that in a book of this kind, where a wrong figure leads to an error, the *Errata* cannot be *too minute*.

This part of the Book is on Nouns, the Article, Adjectives, Pronouns, and Nouns of Number.

Should the Public approve of the plan, I will immediately publish the other part, which will be on the Verbs, Adverbs, Prepositions, and Conjunctions, having all the materials ready for the press.

N. B. Those Gentlemen who find this work too minute, may use it without references, it being also published in that form by Mr. *Dilly*, price 1s. 6d.



# ON NOUNS.

<sup>12-1a</sup>  
**LUCRETIA** was a model of chastity. 109  
*Lucrèce. f.* 32-8-3 a

<sup>18-1-3</sup>  
 We had a great deal of hardship. 2  
<sup>30-11-1</sup> —infiniment— a mal. m.  
 a

<sup>12-1a</sup> The world is governed by God's <sup>12-1a</sup> —providence\*. 3  
 32-6-3 a b le  
 a 34-3

<sup>100-1</sup> Under the equator, the nights are always equal to the days. 110  
 a 2-2 a 2-2 b 2-2 4  
 a 32-7-3 a 12-3a-4 a

<sup>18-1-3</sup>  
 The bad use that we make of our prosperity is often the  
 b a que 44-4-1 a a bonheur. m. a souvent  
 a 32-6-3

<sup>109-1</sup>  
 cause of our misfortunes.  
 a a b 2-2  
 disgrace. f.

<sup>100-2</sup> I have left † the room and the closet locked. 5  
<sup>18-1-1</sup> a 34-3 110-4 ii a 34-3  
<sup>30-6-1</sup> a

<sup>110-4</sup> Our maid and your man-servant are very diligent. 6  
<sup>19-24-1</sup> servante. f. a 19-25-1 —valet. m.— 32-7-3 a 2-4  
 a

<sup>110-4</sup> —Richest, —honourst, and —power†, are — 7  
 Le le 2-2 a le b a 12-3a-3 chose  
 100-1 32-7-3 2-2

<sup>110-4</sup> uncertain and perishable.  
<sup>14-2</sup> a 14-1  
 2-2 2-2

B

The

\* The French say literally, *the providence of God*.

† Left is the participle of *to leave*.

‡ These substantives require the article before them in French.



- 111 The inhabitants of the coast of Malabar distinguish  
 8 110-4 109-1 109-1  
 2-4 a 110-4 34-7-3

the monsoons by wet and dry monsoons\*.

110-4 2-2 en 14-4 a a 2-3  
 mousson. f. pluvieux 15-9 mousson. f.

- 9 I will give to your brother something that he  
 18-1-1 a 110-4 100-2  
 35-12-1 b a que 18-9-1  
 will find very good.  
 35-12-3 a

You look for something; I know where it is.  
 18-5-3 chercher— 18-1-1 18-9-1  
 34-7-2 72-15-2 32-6-3  
 a a

- 10 The greatest part of the soldiers were killed.  
 la 109-1 110-4 2-2  
 —plupart. f.— 12-3a-3 2-2 a 34-3  
 32-11-3 a

- 11 The third part of the vines was burnt.  
 110-4 tiers. sing. masc. 109-1 2-2 110-4  
 vignes. f. 32-10-3 34-3  
 12-3a-3 a

- 112 He takes care of his own relations.  
 18-9-1 110-4 2-2  
 avoir a 109-1 le sien. m.—  
 30-6-3 12-3a-3

- 13 The labour of the poor produces the income of the rich.  
 109-1 110-4 109-1 110-4  
 110-4 b 12-3a-1 44-3-3 110-4 b 12-3a-1 a  
 faire

- 14 A vicious man is always punished by his own vice.  
 110-4 —vicioux— 32-6-3 110-4 110-4  
 36-1-3 b a 110-4  
 a a

- The reward of the generous man is in the recess of  
 109-1 110-4 110-4 109-1  
 110-4 12-3a-1 —généreux— 32-6-3 d fond. m.  
 a 12-3a-2

his heart.

a  
 110-4

\* Observe that we say monsoons dry and wet.

100-2 110-4 18-5-3  
It is the best that you can do. 112  
a 32-6-3 mieux\* que 72-10-5 a 35  
a 44-1-1

110-4  
Lying † is a crime. 16  
38-1-1 a  
32-6-3

110-4  
He is very nice in his eating. 17  
18-9-1 a c a pour le manger. m.  
32-6-3 110-4

110-4  
The offender is often more implacable than the 18  
100-1 offenseur. m. a souvent a 110-4 a 100-1  
32-6-3 110-4  
person offended.  
— offense. m. —

He lives in the back part of the house. 113  
18-9-1 b sur 110-4 — derrière. m. 19  
34-6-3

110-4  
— Ambition † treads upon wisdom, honour, probity; 20  
100-1 34—6—3 a  
fouler aux pieds  
110-4 109-1  
and, on their ruins, lays the foundations of its greatness.  
a a a 2-2 élever 110-4 b b a  
2-2 34-6-3 2-4 110-4

## On the ARTICLE.

110-4 109-1 110-4  
As — equality of — fortune § maintains — frugality, 113  
a 100-1 110-4 a 39-3-3  
12-3a-3 2-2 b  
110-4 109-1 2-2  
so — frugality maintains — equality of — fortune §.  
b a 100-1 110-4 a  
39-3-3 110-4 12-3a-3  
B 2 — Hypocrisy

\* Adverbs taken substantively are in the masculine gender and singular number, in French.

† Lying comes from *to lie*.

‡ Ambition requires the article in French.

§ Fortune must be in the plural in French.

113 <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>1</sup> <sup>100-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>espèce. f. 100-2</sup> <sup>que</sup>  
<sup>32-6-3</sup>  
<sup>53-3-3</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>rendre</sup> <sup>b</sup>

pays to — virtue.  
 rendre b

At <sup>110-4</sup> court, <sup>110-4</sup> devotion is rare, <sup>110-4</sup> piety is almost  
 a a a 32-6-3 a 110-4 32-6-3 a  
 a 14-1 a

<sup>110-4</sup>  
 unknown.

<sup>14-2</sup>  
<sup>a</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
 — Modesty in — women is the fore-runner of all  
 a b 2-2 a 100-1 annonce. f. 109-1  
 32-6-3

<sup>110-4</sup>  
 — virtues.  
 2-2

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
 There is a country where — joy is visible but false,  
 82-1-1 b a a 14-1 b a  
 32-6-3 16-31-2

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
 and — sorrow real but hidden.  
 a b a b 34-3

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>109-1</sup>  
 — Modesty is the colouring of — virtue.  
 Pudeur. f. 32-6-3 coloris. m. 110-4  
 a

114 <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>113-1</sup> <sup>113-1</sup>  
<sup>2</sup> Geneva is a small republic between — France, —  
 Genève a 14-2 a 110-4 France. f. 110-4  
 32-6-3 14-2

Switzerland, and — Savoy.  
 Suisse. f. a 110-4 Savoie. f.  
 113-1

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>100-1</sup>  
 3 \* — Bastia is the capital of the island of Corsica.  
 Bastie. f. a 110-4 c 100-1 Corse. f.  
 32-6-3

The

\* Bastia requires the article before it in French.



The quails pass from Africa into Europe, about the 114  
 110-4 34-7-3 a Afrique. f. b f. 4  
 a 100-2 115  
 5

end of the spring.

a 109-1 iii  
 12-3-1

Whilst the ambassadors of the king of France were at 6  
 Tandis que 2-2 12-3a-1 32-9-3 a  
 a

Bruges, the duke of Burgundy held\* a chapter of the order  
 Bourgogne. f. a 110-4 100-1  
 109-1 40-7-3 110 4  
 of the Golden-Fleece.

110-4 Toison d'or. f.—

The empire of — China is bounded on the north by 7  
 110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4  
 100-1 109-1 Chine. f. a 34-3 b a b  
 32-6-3 borner 12-3a-2

the celebrated wall.

110-4 14-4 a  
 fameux  
 110-4

Anthony Varillas was born at Gueret in the county of 8  
 Antoine —naître— a b comté. m.

— Marche in France.

110-4 Marche. f. a

The river — Loire begins to be navigable at Rouane. 116  
 110-4 a de Loire. f. 34-6-3 b 32-1 14-1 a 9  
 a a

Phaëton fell† into the river — Po in Italy. 10  
 Phaëton. m. 35-10-3 a 110-4 a Po. m. a Italie. f.

The Pyrenean mountains extend from the Mediterranean 11  
 110-4 110-4  
 Pyrénées 2-5 53-4-3 ii-c  
 mont. m. s'étend e]

to the Ocean.  
 110-4 100-2 59-4-3  
 usqu'à 100-1 Océan. m.

David

\* Held comes from to hold.

† Fell is the preterite of to fall.

‡ When a reflected verb is not of the first conjugation, I refer it both to the paradigm of the reflected verb of the first conjugation, and to that of its own conjugation.

fica.  
 le. f.

The

116 David, and the other kings, his successors, chose their  
 12 a 2-2 2-2 110-4 2-2 choisir 19-26-2  
 36-8-3

sepulchres on ——— mount ——— Sion.  
 2-2 a 110-4 montagne. f. de  
 sépulture. f.

117 This lace costs a guinea a yard.  
 13 20-15-3 ii coûter 14-2 le  
 34-6-3

14 A good citizen ought to bury himself in the ruins of his  
 110-4 a 43-3-3 ——— s'enfouir ——— sous 2-2 b  
 devoir 110-4  
 country.

In ——— prosperity, foresee ——— adversity.  
 b bonheur. m. 73-33-4 malheur. m.

18-1-3 We ought to honour ——— kings, since they represent ———  
 43-4-1 a 110-4 2-2 100-3 34-7-3 110-4  
 devoir 34-——-1

God on ——— earth.  
 Divinité. f. a 110-4

15 Under our first kings, the bushel, and all ——— other  
 a b 2-2 2-2 a 14-2 110-4 2-2  
 110-4 2-2 14-1

measures, were equal in France.

2-2 32-9-3 a a  
 a 14-2  
 2-2

16 See the treaty which the Romans made with the Latins,  
 a 110-4 a b 110-4 2-2 a a Latin. m.  
 73-33-4 45-8-3

after the victory at the lake Regillus; it was one of the  
 a 110-4 110-4 Régille b 32-10-3 a 12-3a-1  
 12-3a-1 a

principal \* foundations of their power.  
 3-10 b 109-1 a a

\* Adjectives ending in *al*, which follow the 10th rule of the Accidence of Nouns, will be referred to that rule, for the formation of their plural in the masculine.

<sup>2-52</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> 2-2 20-4-1 2-2  
Of all the kings whom the Romans attacked, Mithridates <sup>117</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> 35-11-3 *Mithridate, m.* <sup>162</sup>

<sup>57</sup>—<sup>7</sup>—<sup>3</sup>  
alone defended himself with courage.

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>53</sup>—<sup>7</sup>—<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> —se défendre—

<sup>101-1</sup> <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
Mylord the Archbishop of Canterbury has his palace <sup>118</sup>  
*Monseigneur* <sup>110-4</sup> *Archevêque* *Canterbury* <sup>a</sup> 19-23-1 <sup>a</sup> <sup>37</sup>  
30-6-3

at Lambeth.

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
Learn your lesson, Master <sup>110-4</sup> idler. <sup>18</sup>  
<sup>78-9-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>le</sup>

<sup>100-1</sup>  
Come near, — lovely child ! <sup>19</sup>  
<sup>36</sup>—<sup>28</sup>—<sup>2</sup> <sup>le</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
—approcher—

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>113-1</sup> <sup>18-5-3</sup>  
Kings ! love the people\*, love — men, and ye will be <sup>20</sup>  
<sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>36-28-2</sup> <sup>36-28-2</sup> <sup>32-13-2</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup>  
happy.  
<sup>2-3</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
Men ! be humane ; it is your first duty.  
<sup>2-2</sup> <sup>34-35-2</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> *humain* <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>a</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
To — arms, brave citizens ! <sup>119</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> <sup>113-1</sup> *arme. f.* <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>23</sup>  
<sup>12-3a-4</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>

<sup>101-12</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
Coachman ! are you hired ? <sup>212</sup>  
<sup>32-7-2</sup> <sup>34-3</sup>  
<sup>a</sup>

<sup>113-1</sup>  
Come up, — — — fruit-woman † ! <sup>22</sup>  
<sup>36-28-2</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
—monter— <sup>le</sup> <sup>12-3a-4</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>

O falte

\* People is in the singular number in French.

† The French construction and government are literally thus: Come up, the woman to the fruits.



119 <sup>110-4</sup> O false wisdom!  
23 a 16-31-2 a

24 <sup>110-4</sup> The smile of a <sup>109-1</sup> courtier is like that of a mask, it  
b 12-3a-1 32-6-3 <sup>comme</sup> 110-4 <sup>110-4</sup> celui a b  
a 100-2

<sup>110-4</sup> is the same for every body.  
32-6-3 110-4 pour —tout le monde—  
a

24a <sup>110-4</sup> A good father gives three things to his children, —  
110-4 34-6-3 2-2 b c 2-4 110-4  
a

food, <sup>113-1</sup> — education, and a <sup>110-4</sup> good example.  
a 100-1 a 110-4 a  
le

25 <sup>100-1</sup> How astonishing <sup>110-4</sup> — the revolution in France is\*!  
le 14-2 révolution. f. que 110-4  
étonnant

120 <sup>a</sup> A painter expresses with — <sup>110-4</sup> colours the passions that  
26 110-4 34-6-3 a 12-3a-3 a 2-2 que  
2-2

a poet expresses with — words.  
119-24 34-6-3 a 12-3a-3 b  
le a 2-2  
110-4

27 — Friends always ready to speak in our favour are  
120-26 2-2 110-4 b 34-1 a a ii-b a  
12-3a-3 a a 32-7-3

— <sup>110-4</sup> good supports in this world.  
de 2-2 2-2 b a  
110-4 support. m.

28 <sup>110-4</sup> The chief reward of — <sup>109-1</sup> good actions is the <sup>110-4</sup>  
110-4 premier 110-4 2-2 a 32-6-3  
14-2 12-3a-3 beau 2-2  
reputation that they bring. <sup>110-4</sup> 15-17-3  
que 18-13-2 donner  
100-2 34-7-3

A drunken

\* This verb is not expressed in French.

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>112-14</sup> <sup>119-24</sup>  
A drunken man makes a noise in a family. 121  
*ivrogne. m.* *a* *a* *b* *ménage. m.* 29  
44-3-3

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
Those who go to sea, run—— great danger. 30  
<sup>20-18-3</sup> <sup>20-1-1</sup> *a* *sur* *a* *a* *a*  
62-4-3 68-32-6

You make a noise which will awake the child. 31  
<sup>18-5-3</sup> *a* *a* *a* <sup>35-12-3</sup> <sup>100-1</sup>  
44-4-2 *réveiller*

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
——Beauty fades like a flower. 32  
<sup>113-1</sup> *a* <sup>34-6-3</sup> *a* <sup>14-2</sup> *a*  
*passer*

Every man for himself, and God for all. 33  
*Chacun* *a* *soi* *a* <sup>110-4</sup> *a* 2-5a.

It is easy to add to the inventions of——others. 34  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
*a* *a* <sup>100-2</sup> *a* *b* 2-2 *a* 2-2  
32-6-3 *a* 34-1 12-3a-4 12-3a-3

Pythagoras said, in a storm, Worship the Echo. 35  
<sup>119-24</sup> <sup>100-1</sup>  
*Pythagore. m.* *a* *b* <sup>110-4</sup> *b* 36-28-2  
76-16-3

Galileo discovered the satellites of Jupiter, the spots of the 36  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>109-1</sup>  
*Galilé. m.* 69-21-3 2-2 121-35 *a* <sup>110-4</sup>  
*a* 2-2 12-3a-1

Sun, and its rotation on its axis.  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
*a* 19-23-2 *b* *a* *a*

Saint Paul is called the apostle of the Gentiles. 37  
<sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>109-1</sup>  
*a* *a* <sup>100-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> *b*  
<sup>110-4</sup> 12-3a-3 2-2  
34-3

I have bought the works of ——Mr. Despréaux. 122  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>100-2</sup> *a* 34-3 2-2 12-3a-1 *Sieur. m.* 38  
30-6-1 *ii-b*

122 <sup>110-4</sup> Desire <sup>34-1</sup> the gentlemen who are below stairs to come up  
 38a <sup>b</sup> <sup>Messieurs</sup> 20-1-1 <sup>a</sup> <sup>en bas</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>monter</sup>  
 36-28-2 32-7-3  
 directly.  
 tout de suite

39 <sup>113-1</sup> — <sup>109-3</sup> Le <sup>110-4</sup> Maître's pleadings are full of affectation.  
 110-4 2-2 32-7-3 <sup>a</sup> 100-2 <sup>a</sup>  
 plaidoyer. m. <sup>a</sup> 2-2 <sup>a</sup>

40 <sup>110-4</sup> — <sup>110-4</sup> Tasso and <sup>12-3a-1</sup> Ariosto lived in the time of the <sup>109-1</sup>  
 Tasse. m. <sup>a</sup> 100-1 Arioste. m. <sup>a</sup> de 110-4 <sup>a</sup> 110-4  
 77-68-6 12-3a-3

Medicis.

Médecis. m. pl.

41 <sup>110-4</sup> Vestris and <sup>110-4</sup> Mrs. Guimard are now the first dancers  
<sup>a</sup> 32-7-3 <sup>b</sup> 2-2 2-2  
<sup>113-1</sup>  
 in — Europe.  
 de 100-1

42 <sup>18-9-1</sup> He lives near <sup>113-1</sup> — <sup>109-3</sup> St. Anthony's Gate.  
<sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> Antoine. m. <sup>a</sup>  
 34-6-3

43 <sup>110-4</sup> Bacchus was <sup>109-1</sup> the god <sup>113-1</sup> of — <sup>117-14</sup> drinkers among the Pagans.  
<sup>a</sup> 110-4 2-2 chez 110-4 2-2  
 32-8-3 12-3a-3

<sup>110-4</sup> Of all <sup>110-4</sup> the Alexanders, <sup>110-4</sup> the most <sup>110-4</sup> celebrated is Alex-  
<sup>a</sup> 2-5a 2-2 17-6 <sup>a</sup>  
 Alexandre. m. le plus 32-6-3  
<sup>109-1</sup>  
 ander of Macedonia.  
 Macédoine. f.

The



<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>120-27</sup>  
The *La Fayette* and the *Ballis* are in my opinion— 123  
*La Fayette. m. a Bailli. m. a d a avis. m. 44*

<sup>16-2a-2</sup> <sup>32-7-3</sup>  
—greater heroes than the *Du Guesclins* and the *Bayards*.  
*a 2-3 a Du Guesclin. m. a Bayard. m. 110-4*

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
—Grey is between—white and—black. 45  
*gris. m. a a*  
<sup>32-6-3</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>100-1</sup>  
The soft and tender looks of a coquette are less the 46\*  
<sup>110-4</sup> *c a a a 100-2 14-2 a 110-4*  
<sup>2-3 2-2 2-2 32-7-3</sup>

<sup>113-1</sup> <sup>113-1</sup>  
effect of —sentiment than of—art.  
<sup>109-1 110-4 a a a 100-1 a  
<sup>12-3a-1</sup></sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>120-26</sup>  
The old and—new regiments have done—wonders. 47  
<sup>110-4</sup> *a a b 2-4 30-7-3 a 12-3a-3 b*  
<sup>2-3 2-6 a 44-1-3 2-2</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
At —court, —hypocrisy is honoured, —guilt is 48  
*a a 100-1 32-6-3 a b a*  
<sup>a 14-2 32-6-3</sup>  
<sup>34-3</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
respected, and—impiety is applauded.  
*a a 100-1 a a 14-2*  
<sup>34-3 32-6-3 36-1-3</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
—Monks have always been dangerous in a state. 49  
<sup>12-3a-3 2-2 30-7-3 32-3 2-3 b</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>113-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>100-2</sup>  
—Man is subject to all sorts of infirmities. 124  
<sup>100-1 a b 14-2 a 2-2</sup>  
<sup>32-6-3 2-2 2-2 50</sup>

\* The figures for the 46th rule have been omitted in the Grammar by the printer ; the rule begins thus : *When a noun has two adjectives.*

- 124 <sup>110-4 110-4</sup> All — nations have unanimously revered — <sup>113-1 110-4</sup> paternal  
 51 <sup>14-2 113-1 2-2 a a 110-4 15-13</sup>  
<sup>2-2 30-7-3 34-3 a</sup>

authority.  
*puissance. f.*

- 52 <sup>109-1</sup> A — good man is respectable of himself.  
<sup>110-4 \*bien. m. a respectable par b</sup>  
<sup>32-6-3</sup>

- 53 <sup>20-15-2</sup> This tree has grown — six inches since the spring.  
<sup>a a 49-1-3 de 2-2 a 110-4 iii</sup>  
<sup>110-4 30-6-3 a</sup>

- 54 <sup>100-2</sup> There is already somebody — arrived.  
<sup>82-1-1 a</sup>  
<sup>34-3</sup>

- 55 <sup>110-4 2-4</sup> The learned by profession have in their manners  
<sup>savant. m. c a b a 2-2</sup>  
<sup>30-7-3 2-2 a</sup>  
*something inexpressibly — wild.*  
<sup>je ne sais quoi a</sup>

- 325 56 <sup>110-4 110-4</sup> There were five thousand men — killed in that battle.  
<sup>82-3-1 a 2-2 a b c a</sup>  
<sup>2-2</sup>  
<sup>34-3</sup>

- 57 <sup>110-4</sup> There were several thousand of them — wounded.  
<sup>82-3-1 22-49-1 a en a</sup>  
<sup>2-2</sup>  
<sup>34-3</sup>

- 58 <sup>100-2 110-4 110-4</sup> By how many — imperceptible ties are we attached  
<sup>b combien 2-2 2-2 a 18-1-3 a</sup>  
<sup>a 32-7-1 2-2</sup>  
<sup>110-4 34-3</sup>  
 to the world!  
<sup>11-34-2</sup>

*Few*

\* *Bien*, preceded by the preposition *de*, is to be placed after *homme*.

<sup>100-2</sup> Few — men are <sup>110-4</sup> moderate in <sup>117-14</sup> prosperity. <sup>125</sup>  
<sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>58</sup>  
<sup>32-7-3</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> As the faults of <sup>109-1</sup> — great men make <sup>100-2</sup> more —  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>12-3a-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>44-4-3</sup>

<sup>100-1</sup> impression on the mind, they instruct more. <sup>18-13-2</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>51-4-3</sup> <sup>b</sup>

<sup>100-2</sup> Not so much — honour, and more — profit.  
<sup>b</sup> <sup>tant</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> Too much — familiarity breeds — contempt.  
<sup>trop</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>113-1</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>34-6-3</sup>

<sup>113-1</sup> Policy has <sup>120-26</sup> — eyes, but no — bowels. <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>126</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>12-3a-3</sup> <sup>3-17-2</sup> <sup>&</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>59</sup>  
<sup>30-6-3</sup>

<sup>100-2</sup> He — has — <sup>100-2</sup> no — money. <sup>60\*</sup>  
<sup>18-9-1</sup> <sup>30-6-3</sup> <sup>pas</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>de</sup> <sup>a</sup>

<sup>112-13</sup> At Paris the rich know every thing; there are <sup>100-2</sup> none <sup>61†</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>72-15-4</sup> <sup>tout. m.</sup> <sup>82-1-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>no</sup>

<sup>100-2</sup> — ignorant <sup>110-4</sup> but the poor. <sup>112-13</sup>  
<sup>de</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>

<sup>18-9-1</sup> He died soon after, without leaving any children. <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>62</sup>  
<sup>69-11-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>de</sup> <sup>2-4</sup> <sup>62a</sup>  
<sup>mourir</sup> <sup>34-1</sup>

With

\* The number 60 in the Grammar should be a line lower.

† The number 61 in the Grammar should be five lines lower, opposite to  
 "Where pouvoir," &c.



126 With <sup>12-3a-3</sup>many — people, learned and pedantic are <sup>110-4</sup>synonymous.  
 63 <sub>g bien b a a pédant a 2-2</sub> 32-7-3

64 He has <sup>125-58</sup> — courage enough.  
 18-9-1 <sub>a</sub> 30-6-3 <sub>a</sub>

65 — Life is <sup>14-2</sup>full of disappointments.  
 110-4 <sub>113-1 a a b</sub> 32-6-3 2—3

127 I have already sold a great number of the horses  
 66 <sub>a 30-6-1 a a a 12-3a-3 3-10</sub>  
 53-1-3  
 100-2 which I bought yesterday.  
 b a 35-10-1

67 A proud man is taken up with the good opinion that  
 110-4 112-14 110-4 110-4 110-4 100-2  
 orgueilleux. m. 32-6-3 rempli b 15-19 a b  
 he has of himself.  
 18-9-1 <sub>a a b</sub> 30-6-3

68 Babylon, the seat of the empire of the kings of  
 Babylon. f. <sub>a 100-1 12-3a-3 2-2 100-2</sub>  
 34-3  
 Assyria, was founded by Semiramis.  
 Assyrie. f. <sub>a a b</sub> 32-10-3 14-2 110-4  
 109-1 110-4 109-1 110-4 115-6

69 — Courtiers make much of those whom they despise:  
 110-4 100-2  
 113-1 2-2 34—7—3 20-18-3 20-4-1 18-9-3 34-7-3  
 caresser

110-4 their caresses serve to conceal their contempt. 110-4  
 19-26-2 embassade. f. <sub>a b b</sub> 19-26-1 <sub>a</sub> 110-4  
 2-2 38-4-3 34-1  
 dissimulation 1  
 110-4  
 110-4  
 quelle

120-26 Wars on 113-1 account of 109-1 113-1 commerce; what a word 110-4 127  
12-3a-3 2-2 b 110-4 sujet. m. 12-3a-1 a d a 69  
12-3a-2

113-1 113-1 113-1  
against nature! Commerce nourishes, and war  
a 110-4 110-4 34-6-3 a 110-4  
alimenter

destroys.

51-3-3

110-4 110-4  
What author have you read?  
20-11 a 18-5-3 76-30-3  
30-7-2

70

110-4  
For one pleasure, a thousand pains.  
a a a a  
2-2

128  
71

115-6 110-4  
Henry the Eighth, king of England, was extreme in  
Henri. m. built 100-2 Angleterre. f. a  
32-8-3  
every thing.  
tout

When Mahomet the Second took Constantinople in 1433,  
a a a a  
73-4-3

2-5a 110-4 110-4 115-5  
all the Greeks who cultivated the arts took refuge in  
110-4 2-2 20-1-1 35-9-3 a 59-8-3  
Græc se réfugiier  
Italy.  
Italie. f.

110-4 20-1-1 110-4 109-1 110-4  
The three hundred Spartans who defended the passage of the 76  
a 2-2 53-8-3 12-3a-3  
2-2\* Spartiate. m. a

110-4 110-4 110-4 109-1  
Thermopylæ are, in my opinion, the greatest heroes of  
Thermopylæ. pl. f. a d avis. m. 17-7 2-2 2-3  
113-1 32-7-3 plus grand  
—antiquity.  
110-4  
100-1

Man

\* I refer to the general rule for the formation of the plural of cent, because the French Academy spells it thus in the plural, cents.

113-1 125-58  
 123 ——— Man has too much ——— knowledge to be a sceptic,  
 73 100-1 30-6-3 trop b pour a 32-1

125-58  
 and too much ——— weakness to be a stoic.  
 a trop pour 32-1 b

117-16 113-1 34-6-3 113-1  
 At ——— court, ——— dissimulation passes for policy, ——— hypo-  
 a 110-4 a 110-4 a passer pour 100-1

113-1  
 crisy for modesty, and ——— flattery for politeness.  
 pour a a 100-1 adulation. f. pour

110-4  
 129 He goes from place to place like the birds.  
 74 18-9-1 a a a g a comme 2-6  
 62-3-3

113-1 110-4  
 75 ——— Time is a great master.  
 110-4 a a 110-4 a a  
 32-6-3

100-2 100-1  
 76 Oppression on one side, pillage on the other.  
 d a a d

117-16  
 76a Wealth, dignities, honours, every thing disappears at ———  
 a a 2-2 tout. m. 49-3-3 a 110-4  
 2-2

113-1 110-4  
 death, ——— virtue alone remains!  
 a 110-4 14-2 a  
 a 34-6-3

117-14  
 77 Opinion among ——— men does every thing.  
 a chez 110-4 2-2 a tout. m.  
 44-3-3

110-4 110-4  
 78 Great boasters, little doers.  
 2-2 a 2-2 2-2  
 a 2-2 faiseur. m.

110-4 113-1  
 130 The desire of enjoying carries ——— men too far.  
 78a a entraîneur 110-4 2-2 c  
 36-1-1 34-6-3



<sup>110-4</sup> A criminal <sup>110-4</sup> punished is an <sup>110-4</sup> example to the <sup>110-4</sup> rabble; an <sup>130</sup>  
<sup>36-1-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>pour</sup> <sup>canaille, f.</sup> <sup>79</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup>

<sup>112-14</sup> Innocent person <sup>110-4</sup> condemned is the <sup>110-4</sup> concern of all <sup>110-4</sup> —  
<sup>innocent. m.</sup> <sup>34-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>100-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>2-5a</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> *honest people.\**  
<sup>b</sup> *gens. pl. f.*

2-2

14-1

<sup>110-4</sup> The doctrine which <sup>79-36-3</sup> places <sup>113-1</sup> — <sup>110-4</sup> *sovereign good* in the <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup>  
<sup>109-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> pleasure of the body, is quite <sup>110-4</sup> unworthy of a philosopher.  
<sup>volupté. f.</sup> <sup>12-3a-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>14-1</sup> <sup>100-2</sup>  
<sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>de</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> Julian the *apostate* <sup>113-1</sup> drove — <sup>110-4</sup> barbers from his court. <sup>80</sup>  
<sup>Julien. m.</sup> <sup>100-1</sup> <sup>ii-c</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>35-10-3</sup>

Every thing is *amusement* in — <sup>117-14</sup> life; — <sup>113-1</sup> *virtue* alone <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>81</sup>  
<sup>tout. m.</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>14-2</sup>

deserves to be called occupation.

<sup>34-6-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>32-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>14-2</sup>  
<sup>34-3</sup>

<sup>113-1</sup> — Magistrates ought to do *justice* to every body, even  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>43-4-3</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>tout le monde</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>devoir</sup> <sup>53-1-1</sup>  
 to their enemies.

<sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>  
<sup>2-2</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> The contempt of the laws gives *entrance* to all — <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>113-1</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>12-3a-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>2-5a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>2-2</sup> <sup>34-6-3</sup>

disorders.

<sup>a</sup>  
<sup>2-2</sup>

D

We

\* *Gen*, in this case, is the feminine gender, because it comes after its adjective; and it is in the masculine, when before it.

131 We speak *French* from — morning till — night.  
 82 18-1-3 a François ii-c 110-4 a a 110-4 b  
 34-7-1 12-3a-2

83 — Gratitude *pleases* —, because it flatters —  
 110-4 b 44-3-3 a 18-13-1 a 110-4  
 faire plaisir 34-6-3 100-1  
 self-love.  
 amour-propre. m.

84 New kings, new laws.  
 110-4 2-2 110-4  
 b 2-2 15-18-3 a  
 2-6 b 2-2

## On ADJECTIVES.

131 Our manners set a value on our riches, which are  
 1 19-24-2 mœurs. f. pl. b 110-4 prix. m. b b a a  
 79-36-6 32-7-1

either honourable or dishonourable, as our manners are  
 cu 2-2 2-2 19-24-2 mœurs. f. pl. a  
 14-4 désonorant selon que 32-7-1  
 glorieux

110-4 110-4  
 regulated or depraved.  
 a 78-13-3  
 34-3 14-2  
 14-2 corrompre  
 2-2 2-2

There is this difference between — laws and —  
 82-1-1 20-15-3 a 110-4 a a 110-4  
 2-2  
 123-48 110-4 109-1 110-4  
 manners, that — laws regulate more the actions of the  
 mœurs. f. pl. que 110-4 a 34-7-3 a a 12-3a-2  
 2-2 a 2-2  
 citizen

# On ADJECTIVES.

19

citizen, and that — manners regulate more the actions of

*a a que 110-4 mœurs, f. pl. a b a*  
 110-4 34-7-3 2 2  
 the man.

100-1

God is admirable in all *his* works.

*a 110-4 b 14-2 cii-b*  
 32-6-3 2-2 2-2

131  
1

The prosperity of the country, is the prosperity of *each*

*109-1 a a*  
 32-6-3

citizen.

Give me any line *whatever*.

*a - 18-3-2 un a quelconque*  
 36-28-2 14-2

3

Alexander and Julius Cæsar were *two* great commanders ;

*Alexandre. m. a Jules Cæsar. m. a a 2-2*  
 32-9-3 2-2 capitaine. m.

the one conquered — Asia, the other subdued the

*100-1 a c 100-1 Asie. f. 100-1 a 110-4*  
 2-2 67-5-3 35-10-3

Gauls.

*Gaule. f.*

— Good grace is to the body, what — good sense

*110-4 15-19 32-6-3 b 110-4*  
 a 12-3a-2

is to the mind.

*a b 100-1 a*  
 32-6-3

Interest, — pleasure, and — glory, are the three

*110-4 110-4 a 110-4 a*  
 100-1 32-7-3

great mobiles of our actions.

*a 2-2 b a*  
 2-2 ii- 2 2

D 2

A



110-4 110-4 110-4 109-1 110-4 110-4  
 131 A peaceful death is the reward of a holy life.  
 5 14-2 saint a a 100-2 14-2 a  
 14-2 32-6-3 14-2

110-4 110-4 110-4 113-1  
 The best remedies are often bitter, and ——— antidotes  
 2-2 2-2 32-7-3 souvent a a 110-4 2-2  
 a 2-2

110-4 113-1  
 are less pleasant than ——— poisons.  
 a b a 110-4 a  
 32-7-3 2-2 2-2

130-79 110-4 110-4 110-4  
 ——— Trifling presents, says the proverb, nourish ———  
 110-4 2-2 2-4 a b 113-1  
 petit a 76-15-3 39-4-3 100-1  
 friendship.

110-4 110-4 113-1  
 132 The ancient chymists reckoned ——— mercury, or quick-  
 6 2-4 2-2 49-6-3 110-4  
 a reconnoître

110-4 109-1 110-4 110-4  
 silver, as one of the principles which enter into the  
 pour a 12-3a-3 2-2 a 34-7-3 a

109-1 113-1  
 composition of ——— bodies.  
 110-4 2-3  
 12-3a-3

128-71 128-71 122-43 109-1 110-4  
 7 Charles the Twelfth was the Alexander of the north.  
 douze a 110-4 Alexandre. 12-3a-1 a  
 32-8-3 100-1

14-3  
 2-2  
 130-79 110-4 113-1 130-79 110-4  
 ——— Splendid virtues conduct to ——— glory; ——— hidden  
 110-4 éclatant 2-2 a b 110-4 110-4 34-3  
 113-1 51-4-3 113-1 2-2

113-1  
 talents lead to ——— fortune.  
 2-4 ii-a b 110-4 a  
 34-7-3

119-24 119-24<sup>a</sup> 110-4 110-4  
If a king, says a *Persian* proverb, pluck an apple 132  
a 110-4 a 110-4 *Persan* 68-47-3 14-2 a 9  
76-15-3 cueillir

110-4 109-1 110-4  
In the garden of a private man, his courtiers will root up  
b 100-2 *particulier. m.* 19-23-3 2-2 35-13-3  
112-14 arracher  
the tree.  
100-1

113-1 110-4 14-2 100-2 110-4  
— Egypt is bounded on one side by the *Red Sea*, and 10  
100-1 *Egypte. f.* a 34-3 d a a b 110-4 a a  
32-6-3 *borner* 110-4 14-1  
113-1  
on the other by — *Barbary*.  
d 100-2 b 110-4 *Barbarie. f.*

127-68 109-1 110-4 110-4  
Arthur, the first king of the Britons, instituted the 11  
110-4 12-3a-3 2-2 a 100-1  
*Ereton. m.* 35-10-3  
109-1 110-4 110-4 110-4  
order of the *Round Table* about the year 516.  
a vers 100-1 a  
14-2

125-58 110-4 110-4 110-4  
How many — people weaken their *natural* talents by a 133  
*Combien* de b a 19-26-2 a 2-4 b 14-2 13  
110-4 36-4-3 2-2  
bad imitation!  
b  
14-2

113-1 110-4 109-1 113-1 110-4  
— Infirmities are the appendages of — *human* life,  
110-4 2-2 a c 110-4 14-2  
32-7-3 2-2

110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4  
Our life is a *stormy* sea, continually agitated by the  
19-24-1 a 14-2 14-4 *sans cesse* a b  
32-6-3 14-2 34-3  
passions.  
2-2

The





No <sup>126-59 110-4</sup> *real* and <sup>110-4</sup> *constant* probity without religion.

133  
18

<sup>a</sup> <sup>de</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>

<sup>15-13</sup>  
<sup>14-2</sup> <sup>14-2</sup>

<sup>113-1</sup> <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>109-1 130-79 2-2</sup>  
Greatness of soul is the source of *strong* and

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>12-3a-3</sup> <sup>14-2</sup>

*constant* virtues.

<sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>  
<sup>14-2</sup>

<sup>118-9-1</sup> It is difficult to undeceive the <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> *prejudiced* and *headstrong*  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>34-1</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>entêté</sup>  
<sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>39-1-3</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
public.

Tacitus is the richest\* of <sup>113-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> authors in *strong* and  
*Tacite. m.* <sup>a</sup> <sup>plus ricbe</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>117-15</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>12-3a-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>mâle</sup>  
<sup>14-1</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup>  
*concise* thoughts.

<sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>  
<sup>14-2</sup>  
<sup>2-2</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
A *handsome*, *virtuous*, and *rich* woman, may make a <sup>134</sup>  
<sup>14-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>14-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>72-3-3</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>19</sup>  
<sup>15-17-3</sup> <sup>14-1</sup> <sup>53-1-1</sup>  
man happy.

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>133</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>113-1</sup>  
A *just* and *exquisite* discernment belongs more to <sup>19</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>39-3-3</sup> <sup>12-3a-2</sup>

<sup>113-1</sup>  
good sense than to *wit*.  
*bon sens. m.* <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> *bel esprit. m.*  
<sup>100-2</sup> <sup>12-3a-2</sup>

It

\* The substantive *author*, in the singular, (*auteur*) being understood in both languages, the article and the adjective must consequently be in the singular, and in the masculine gender.

131-4  
32-6-3 110-4 110-4  
234 It is a *just* observation.  
20 a a 14-2 a  
100-2 14-1

110-4 117-16-a 110-4  
That shopkeeper sells at a *reasonable* price.  
20-15-1 marchand. m. a a *juste* a  
53-3-3

113-1 130-79 110-4  
21 — Cotentin is in — *lower* Normandy.  
110-4 Cotentin. m. a b 110-4 *bas* Normandie. f.  
32-6-3 117-14 16-22

17-6 110-4 110-4 110-4  
22 Brussels is the finest city in the *Netherlands*, and the  
*Bruxelles* a 17-7 *plus beau* a 12-3a-3 *Pays-bas. m. pl.* a  
32-6-3 15-17-3 de  
109-1 113-1  
capital of — Brabant.  
c 110-4 *Brabant. m.*  
12-3a-1

110-4 110-4  
23 It is a *false* thing.  
100-2 a 14-2 a a  
a 32-6-3 16-31-2

110-4 110-4  
His brother is a *civil* man.  
19-23-1 a b  
32-6-3

110-4 130-79 110-4 110-4  
232 — *False* philosophy is that lightning which announces  
113-1 a a 20-15-2 a 34-6-3  
16-31-2 32-6-3  
119-24 123-48  
a storm and — darkness.  
a a 100-1 a  
100-1

<sup>110-4 110-4</sup>  
An *honest* man, who says Yes or No, deserves to be <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>134</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> <sup>20-1-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>34-6-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>23a</sup>  
<sup>76-15-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>32-1</sup>

<sup>110-4 110-4</sup>  
believed; his character swears for him.  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>19-23-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>75-37-3</sup> <sup>34-6-3</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>125-58</sup>  
Great head, little — wit. <sup>24</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>peu</sup> <sup>b</sup>  
<sup>16-22</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>109-3</sup>  
It is a woman's longing.\*  
<sup>100-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>femme grosse</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup>

<sup>18-1-1</sup> <sup>110-4 110-4</sup> <sup>113-1</sup>  
I like a happy mediocrity, which is above — contempt, <sup>135</sup>  
<sup>100-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>14-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>25</sup>  
<sup>34-6-1</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>12-3a-1</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>113-1</sup>  
and below — envy.  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>au-dessous de</sup> <sup>100-1</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>109-1 110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
The epoch of the politeness of the Romans is the <sup>26</sup>  
<sup>100-1</sup> <sup>époque. f.</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>12-3a-3</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>109-1 113-1</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup>  
same as that of the establishment of — arbitrary power.  
<sup>14-1</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>20-18-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>100-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>12-3a-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>c</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
Our soul is often in us like a slave; it serves a  
<sup>19-24-1</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>souvent</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>comme</sup> <sup>18-13-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>131-4</sup>  
<sup>20-4-1 110-4</sup> <sup>38-3-3</sup>  
capricious master whom it despises.  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>34-6-3</sup>

<sup>113-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>120-26</sup> <sup>124-50</sup> <sup>113-1</sup>  
— Inferior judges are — judges of rigour, but —  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>12-3a-3</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>rigueur. f.</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>subalterne</sup> <sup>32-7-3</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>117-14</sup>  
superior judges can judge according to — equity.  
<sup>2-2</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>34-1</sup> <sup>selon</sup> <sup>100-1</sup>  
<sup>72-3-6</sup> <sup>a</sup>

E

A

\* Observe to place *envis* before *femme grosse*, with the preposition *de* between them.



136 110-4 110-4 113-1 110-4  
 27 A *faithful friend* renders — prosperity more sweet, and  
*fidelle* 53-3-3 110-4 a a a

113-1 110-4  
 —adversity more supportable.

110-4 a a 14-1  
 100-1

28 Few <sup>125-58</sup> — people are <sup>110-4</sup> *satisfied* <sup>110-4</sup> with their fortune.  
*de b a 2-4 b a a*  
 32-7-3 content

29 God alone <sup>110-4</sup> is <sup>110-4</sup> *free from* inconstancy.  
*a a b a*  
 32-6-3 100-2

110-4 110-4 110-4 109-1 110-4  
 A philosopher is *free from* the tyranny of the  
*a affranchi a* 12-3a-3  
 32-6-3

passions.

2-2

30 110-4 110-4 110-4  
 Our school is twenty feet *long*,\* and twelve *wide*.  
 19-24-1 a 2-2 a a a  
 32-6-3 b 16-26-2 14-1

137 110-4 124-50  
 31 It is rare to see a — fir plank† — twelve  
*b a a a a 14-2 a de*  
 32-6-3 73-24-1

yards — *long*, — ten feet — *broad*, and — eight  
 2-2 de longueur. f. de b de largeur. f. a de  
 2-2

100-2  
 inches — *thick*.

2-2 de épaisseur. f.

32 110-4 110-4 109-1 113-1 117-14  
 The famous mine of — Potosi, in — Peru, is  
*a 110-4 Potosi. m. b 110-4 Pérou. m. 30-6-3 avoir*  
 14-4 12-3a-1  
 more than two hundred and† fifty fathoms — deep.  
*a b a 2-2 de profondeur. f.*  
 2-2 toise. f.

What

\* Observe to place these adjectives of dimension, followed by the preposition *de*, immediately before the nouns of number.

† Place *planche* before *sapin*, with the preposition *de* between them.

‡ And is not expressed in French.

<sup>21-27-3</sup> What <sup>110-4</sup> is *agreeable* to the taste, is often *contrary* to <sup>137</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> 33  
<sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>12-3a-2</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup>

<sup>113-1</sup>  
 — health.

<sup>110-4</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> The inhabitants of <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>113-1</sup> — islands are more <sup>110-4</sup> *inclined* to <sup>137</sup>  
<sup>2-2</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>32-7-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup>  
*people. m.* <sup>12-3a-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>porté</sup> <sup>h</sup>  
<sup>2-2</sup>

<sup>113-1</sup> — liberty than the people of the continent. <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>12-3a-1</sup>  
<sup>2-2</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>135-26</sup> A glorious death is <sup>110-4</sup> *preferable* to a <sup>110-4</sup> *shameful* life. <sup>138</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>34</sup>  
<sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>14-4</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> God alone is <sup>110-4</sup> *eternal*. <sup>35</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>32-6-3</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> Every patriot is <sup>110-4</sup> *unfeeling* to <sup>113-1</sup> — foreigners. <sup>36</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> <sup>patriote. m.</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>dur</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>12-3a-4</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>

<sup>113-1</sup> — Porphyry is a kind of marble extremely <sup>37</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>espèce. f.</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup>  
*hard.*  
<sup>a</sup>

I think *proper* that you should do\* that. <sup>38</sup>  
<sup>18-1-1</sup> <sup>trouver</sup> <sup>bon</sup> <sup>que</sup> <sup>18-5-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>cela</sup>  
<sup>34-6-1</sup> <sup>45-19-2</sup>

It is always *prudent* to speak little. <sup>139</sup>  
<sup>18-9-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>peu</sup> <sup>39</sup>  
<sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>34-1</sup>  
 E 2 God

\* The French use the present of the subjunctive mood in this case.

139 God humbles <sup>110-4 2-2</sup> the proud.  
40 <sup>b</sup> superbe  
34-6-3

<sup>110-4</sup> The rich are <sup>110-4</sup> insolent in <sup>117-14</sup> — prosperity; <sup>110-4</sup> the powerful  
<sup>a</sup> 32-7-3 <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> 110-4 <sup>2-4</sup>  
2-2 <sup>a</sup> 2-4

<sup>110-4</sup> are cruel; <sup>110-4</sup> the <sup>110-4</sup> great, pitiless.  
<sup>32-7-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> 2-2 2-2

41 In the north, <sup>113-1</sup> — men consume much on a stubborn  
<sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> 110-4 2-2 <sup>consommer</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
34-7-3 <sup>ingrat</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> soil; in the south, <sup>110-4</sup> they consume little on a fertile one.  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> 18-9-3 <sup>consommer</sup> <sup>peu</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>sol. m.</sup>  
34-7-3

140 As — art is <sup>110-4</sup> more <sup>110-4</sup> industrious than — nature, —  
42 <sup>a</sup> 100-1 <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>113-1</sup> <sup>113-1</sup>  
32-6-3 100-1

hypocrisy goes farther than <sup>130-79 110-4</sup> — true piety.  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
62-3-3 113-1 14-2

Cæsar would have <sup>44-1-3</sup> done <sup>125-58</sup> more — honour to —  
*César. m.* 30—14—3 <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> 100-2 <sup>b</sup> 100-1

humanity, if he had been <sup>110-4</sup> less ambitious.  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
100-4 33-18-3

43 The apophthegms of Sparta will last as long as <sup>110-4</sup> the  
<sup>2 2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>Sparte. f.</sup> 35-13-3 <sup>aussi long-tems que</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> most eloquent speeches of Athens.  
<sup>plus</sup> <sup>beau</sup> <sup>2-3</sup> <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>Athènes.</sup>  
2-6 <sup>discours. m.</sup>



It is <sup>110-4</sup> a great scandal to see that <sup>110-4</sup> the <sup>140</sup> most <sup>plus</sup> 43  
<sup>a</sup> 32-6-3 <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> 73-24-1 <sup>que</sup>

<sup>112-14</sup> bigoted people are commonly <sup>110-4</sup> the <sup>110-4</sup> least <sup>2-2</sup> reasonable.  
<sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>d'ordinaire</sup> <sup>moins</sup>  
<sup>dérot. m.</sup> 32-7-3

<sup>110-4</sup> Your pen is <sup>110-4</sup> better <sup>110-4</sup> than <sup>110-4</sup> — mine. 44  
<sup>19-25-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>15-5</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>19-28-2</sup>  
<sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>14-2</sup>

Of many evils, choose <sup>110-4</sup> the <sup>110-4</sup> least.  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>3-10</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>37-25-2</sup>

<sup>113-1</sup> <sup>130-79</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> — Bad company renders the good wicked, and the 45  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>53-3-3</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>112-13</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>14-2</sup>  
<sup>112-13</sup> wicked worse.  
<sup>méchant</sup> <sup>pire, or plus mauvais.</sup>

Be <sup>110-4</sup> more careful of your honour, and <sup>110-4</sup> less <sup>110-4</sup> curious 46  
<sup>34-35-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>a</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup>  
 about your reputation.  
<sup>de</sup> <sup>a</sup>

To the shame of <sup>113-1</sup> — human reason, <sup>110-4</sup> the <sup>110-4</sup> most <sup>2 2</sup> foolish 47  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>133-12</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> <sup>130-79</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>15-16-3</sup>  
<sup>120-26</sup> <sup>14 2</sup> <sup>few</sup>  
 opinions have — followers.  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>trouver</sup> <sup>12-34-3</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>2-2</sup> <sup>34-7-3</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>

Richelieu had <sup>119-24</sup> a <sup>132-8</sup> more <sup>110 4</sup> elevated mind than Mazarin. 48  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>gén. m.</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>30-8 3</sup>

Patience

140 <sup>113-1</sup> Patience is <sup>130-79</sup> the surest remedy against <sup>113-1</sup>  
 48 <sup>110-4</sup> a <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> plus sûr\* a <sup>110-4</sup>  
 calumny. <sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>

141 We must do justice to <sup>117-16</sup> persons the least considerable,  
 49 <sup>82-1-2</sup> d <sup>110-4</sup> b <sup>110-4</sup> a <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>53-1-1</sup> <sup>12-3a-4</sup> 2-2 <sup>2-2</sup>  
 as well as <sup>110-4</sup> to the rich, <sup>110-4</sup> the most dreadful. <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>100-3 b</sup> a plus 2-2  
 aussi bien que <sup>12-3a 4</sup> 2-2 redoutable

50 Manguchi was one of <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>113-1</sup> <sup>12-3a-3</sup> the most populous <sup>110-4</sup>  
 a <sup>14-2</sup> a <sup>110-4</sup> de <sup>110-4</sup> plus <sup>14-2</sup>  
<sup>32-8-3</sup> a <sup>12-3a-3</sup> 2-2

cities in <sup>113-1</sup> Japan.  
 a de <sup>110-4</sup> Japon. m.  
 2-2 <sup>12-3a-1</sup>

51 <sup>110-4</sup> Affectation destroys the most amiable qualities. <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>113-1</sup> <sup>100-1</sup> a <sup>110-4</sup> plus b <sup>2-2</sup>  
<sup>51-3-3</sup> <sup>14-1</sup> 2-2

We should learn to subdue our passions, to conquer <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>18-1-3</sup> devoir <sup>78-1-1</sup> b a <sup>19-24-2</sup> 2-2 b <sup>80-1-1</sup>  
<sup>43-12-1</sup> <sup>34-1</sup> a  
<sup>110-4</sup> our desires, and to suffer patiently the most cruel <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>19-24-2</sup> a a b a plus <sup>15-13</sup>  
 2-2 <sup>69-18-1</sup> 2-2  
 a

misfortunes.

<sup>2-2</sup>  
 a grace. f.

\* This adjective always comes after the substantive.

113-1  
110-4

110-4 140—47 110-4 135-26 110-4  
The most fortunate war is the greatest 141  
le 110-4 plus 14-4 32-6-3 110-4 plus grand 52  
d

able,  
4  
2

109-1 110-4 110-4 135-26  
scourge of nations, and an unjust war the  
b 113-1 2-2 a 14-2 110-4 110-4  
12-3a-3 peuple. m. 14-1  
110-4 113-1  
greatest crime of kings.  
plus grand 109-1 110-4 2-2  
12-3a-3

0-4  
2-8  
ulous  
—2  
2

130-79 110-4 20-18-4 110-4  
113-1 132-8  
Brilliant qualities are those which men 53  
110-4 14-2 2-2 a 110-4 b 113-1 2-2  
2-2 32-7-3  
esteem the most.  
34-7-3 plus

ies.

110-4  
She excuses her children, even when they are the 141  
18-13-1 a 19-23-3 2-4 100-3 18-9-3 a 54  
34-6-3 lors même que 32-7-3

110-4  
most guilty.  
plus 2-2

110-4 110-4 110-4  
Punish the most guilty of those criminals. 55  
37-25-2 plus 2-2 a a 2-2  
a

quer  
1-1

110-4  
ruel  
15-13  
2-2  
a

141-52 140—47 132-8 141-52 140—47  
Gyges, the most powerful king and the most 56  
110-4 plus 110-4 a 100-1 plus  
135-26 113-1 110-4 100-2

fortunate man in Asia, was astonished to learn from  
110-4 100-1 Asia. f. 32-10-3 a a 78-1-1 a  
a 34-3

12-3a-3  
the oracle, that Aglaus Saphidius, the poorest man among the  
100-1 100-2 110-4 112-14 110-4  
que plus pauvre. m.

The

100-1 140-47 113-1  
Arcadians, was the happiest man on earth.  
2-2 a 141-52 plus heureux 135-26 110-4  
Arcadien. m. 32-8-3

Hannibal



<sup>142</sup>  
<sup>57</sup> Hannibal formed <sup>141-52</sup> <sup>133-12</sup> the boldest project that ever any  
Annibal. m. 35-10-3 110-4 140-47 a que b b  
a plus hardi

general had dared to conceive.

<sup>31-28-3</sup> a a  
a 34-3 41-1-1-1

<sup>143</sup>  
<sup>58</sup> Under the reign of Tiberius, <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>113-1</sup> guilt was less  
a Tibère. m. 110-4 b 32-8-3

dangerous than <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>113-1</sup> innocence.

a 110-4  
100-1

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>135-26</sup> A judicious answer does more <sup>125-58</sup> honour than a  
<sup>14-2</sup> <sup>14-4</sup> <sup>44-3-3</sup> a <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>14-2</sup>

<sup>132-8</sup>  
brilliant repartee.

<sup>110-4</sup> a  
<sup>14-2</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> Put all the lessons for <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>130-79</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> young people in actions  
<sup>79-43-4</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>12-3a-3</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
a 2 2 2-3 2-2

rather than in words.

a a a 2-3  
100-2 discours. m.

<sup>110-4</sup> It is less the strength of <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>113-1</sup> arms than the  
a 32-6-3 a 12-3a-3 2-3 a 110-4  
<sup>100-2</sup> a

<sup>109-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> moderation of the heart, that renders <sup>113-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> men inde-  
a 12-3a-1 <sup>20-1</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>53-3-3</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> a  
2-4

<sup>110-4</sup>  
pendent and free.

a a  
2-2

<sup>128-71</sup> James the first was a weak prince, <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>133-12</sup> infected with <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>136-29</sup>  
Jacques 110-4 a 110-4 34-3 b  
32-8-3 a the

<sup>110-4 110-4</sup> the false philosophy of his age, <sup>109-1 110-4</sup> a wit, <sup>128-73</sup> subtle and <sup>110-4</sup> *subtil*  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>ii</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
 16-31-2

<sup>110-4</sup> pedantic, <sup>110-4</sup> fitter to be at the head of an university <sup>109-1 110-4</sup>  
*pédant* <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>100-2 14-2</sup>  
*plus fait pour* 32-1

<sup>110-4</sup> than at the head of an empire. <sup>109-1</sup>  
<sup>100-2 a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>100-2 110-4</sup>  
<sup>a</sup>

<sup>18-9-1</sup> It is better to be foolish with all the world, <sup>110-4</sup> than <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>143</sup>  
<sup>73-51-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>fou</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>59</sup>  
*valoir* 32-1

<sup>110-4</sup> to be wise and be singular. <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>100-2 a a a</sup> <sup>58-1-1</sup> <sup>seul</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> 32-1 *se trouver*

<sup>18-5-3</sup> You are <sup>110-4</sup> happier than if you were married. <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>59a</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>plus heureux</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>34-3</sup>  
 32-7-2 32-9-2 *marier*

<sup>113-1</sup> Riches are oftentimes <sup>110-4</sup> more dangerous than <sup>113-1</sup> <sup>60</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>souvent</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>14-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
 32-7-3 2-2

poverty <sup>110-4</sup> is troublesome.  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>100-2 a</sup> <sup>b</sup>  
*ne* 32-6-3 14-1

<sup>18-13-1</sup> She is now in better health <sup>110-4</sup> than when she was in 61  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>quand</sup> <sup>18-13-1 a d</sup>  
 32-6-3 15-5 32-8-3

<sup>110-4</sup> the country.  
<sup>a</sup>

<sup>130-80 110-4</sup> Alexander the Great <sup>110-4</sup> soiled his glory by <sup>110-4</sup> more than <sup>62</sup>  
*Alexandre. m.* <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>soiller</sup> <sup>19-23-2</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>35-10-3</sup> <sup>100-2</sup>  
 one crime.

- 110-4 100-2 110-4  
 143 He is *more* *than* half ruined.  
 63 18-9-1 a a b à moitié b  
 32-6-3 34-3
- 110-4  
 144 Your brother is *much* shorter.  
 64 19-25-1 a a 110-4  
 32-6-3 plus petit
- 113-1 123-48 123-48  
 65 — Education, — institution, and — instruction,  
 100-1 100-1 a 100-1  
 are three things *as* different in their object, *as* the  
 a a b 14-2 b a c  
 32-7-3 2-2 2-2  
 110-4 110-4  
 governess, the tutor, and the master.  
 a a
- 110-4 109-1 113-1  
 66 It is the wisdom of — orientalists to seek for  
 100-2 a a 110-4 3-10 a chercher  
 a 32-6-3 12-3a-3 oriental  
 120-26 113-1 125-28  
 — remedies against — sadness, with *as much* —  
 12-3a-3 2-2 a 110-4 a autant  
 141-52 140-47 133-12  
 care *as* against — the most dangerous diseases.  
 a c a 110-4 110-4 plus 110-4 a  
 14-4 2-2  
 2-2
- 130-79 110-4 110-4  
 113-1 110-4 110-4 2-2  
 67 As — great kings are the most glorious images  
 a 110-4 a 2-2 a le plus 14-2 2-2  
 2-2 32-7-3 élatant  
 110-4 110-4 142-56 110-4  
 of the Divinity, the noblest work\* of his power,  
 142-56 a 110-4 2-2 ii-a b a  
 le plus noble 2-2  
 110-4 110-4 142-56 110-4 110-4 110-4  
 and the finest rays of his light, they are *as* rare  
 a 2-6 a b a 18-5-3 a b a  
 le plus beau 2-2 32-7-3 2-2  
 113-1  
 as — prodigies.  
 c 110-4 2-2

\* Work is taken in the plural number, in French.



<sup>110-4</sup> The <sup>109-1</sup> name of liberty is <sup>110-4</sup> *so* sweet, <sup>110-4</sup> *that* all those <sup>144-68</sup>

<sup>32-6-3</sup> *si* <sup>a</sup> <sup>que</sup> <sup>2-5a</sup> <sup>20-18-3</sup>

who fight for it are <sup>110-4</sup> *sure* to interest <sup>110-4</sup> our secret

<sup>20-1-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>34-1</sup> <sup>19-24-2</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>

<sup>79-24-6</sup> <sup>32-7-3</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>100-2</sup>

<sup>135-26</sup>  
wishes.

<sup>b</sup>  
<sup>2-6</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> The world is <sup>110-4</sup> *so* full of dissimulation, <sup>136-29</sup> that <sup>69</sup>

<sup>32-6-3</sup> *si* <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>que</sup>

<sup>109</sup> ———— <sup>3</sup> men's ———— words\* are hardly the signs of

<sup>de</sup> <sup>113-1</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>109-1</sup>

<sup>12-3a-3</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>32-7-3</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup>  
their thoughts.

<sup>b</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>

<sup>113-1</sup> ———— Impiety is <sup>14-1</sup> *as* fatal to a state <sup>138-34</sup> *as* to ———— <sup>113-1</sup> <sup>70</sup>

<sup>100-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>

<sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>119-24</sup> <sup>100-2</sup>

<sup>100-1</sup>

religion.

<sup>110-4</sup> A grammarian, employed <sup>110-4</sup> in a study <sup>144-70</sup> *so* dry and <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>71</sup>

<sup>34-3</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>aussi</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>

<sup>occuper</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>15-9</sup>

——— <sup>110-4</sup> dull as that of <sup>113-1</sup> ———— words, has always a

<sup>aussi</sup> <sup>14-1</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>20-18-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>119-24</sup>

<sup>triste</sup> <sup>12-3a-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>30-6-3</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>

<sup>132-8</sup>  
wrinkled brow.

<sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>34-3</sup>

F 2

It

\* Observe, that we literally say in French, *the words of the men*.

144 It is a constant\* observation, that — sleep is most  
 71 100-2 a 14-2 a que 110-4 a a plus  
 a 32-6-3 14-2 32-6-3  
 110-4 110-4 110-4  
 quiet and — refreshing whilst the fun is under the  
 a a plus doux tandis que 110-4 a a 100-1  
 32-6-3  
 horizon.

The root of — revenge is in the weakness of  
 110-4 110-4 a b  
 32-6-3  
 110-4 141-52 140-47 110-4 110-4 110-4  
 the soul; — the most mean and — cowardly  
 100-1 110-4 110-4 a a le plus a  
 le plus 2-3 2-2  
 133-18 110-4  
 people are the most vindictive.  
 gens. m. pl. a 110-4 2-2  
 32-7-3 le plus

72 She has as much — fortune and — beauty  
 18-13-1 a autant de c a autant de a  
 30-6-3  
 144-66 110-4  
 as her cousin.  
 c 19-23-2 cousine. f.

145 Our ancestors were wiser, and consequently happier  
 73 19-24-2 a a 2-2 a 2-3  
 5-35 32-9-3 plus sage plus heureux  
 143-58  
 than we are.  
 a 18-1-3

18-5-3 123 — 45 2-2 137-33 173-1  
 You will find — bigots more sensible of —  
 35-13-2 110-4 2-2 a a 110-4  
 12-3a-4  
 143-58 110-4 109-1 110-4  
 affronts than — people of the world are.  
 2-2 a 113-1 gens. m. pl. a  
 injure 12-3a-1

We

\* Place constante after observation.

18-1-3

We write in French as often as we can.

145

77-55-4 a

a

*aussi souvent, or* 18-1-3 a

74

*le plus souvent que*

72-3-4

110-4

110-4

110-4

The more difficult a thing is, the more honourable 75

a

a

14-2

a

a

a

14-1

14-1

32-6-3

110-4

it is.\*

18-13-1 a

32-6-3

113-1

59-4-3

110-4

The more pleasures multiply, the more they

a

110-4

2-2

*se multiplier*

a

18-9-3

59-4-3  
wear out.†

100-2

*s'user*

110-4

113-1

110-4

The more pleasing plays are, the more dangerous 76

a

2-2

110-4

2-2

32-7-3

⊗

a

2-3

*spectacle, m. a*

110-4

they are.‡

18-9-3 a

32-7-3

110-4

128-73

109-1

143-58

My brother is more a man of honour than yours. 77

19-21-1

a

a

100-2

a

19-32-1

32-6-3

14-2

110-4

This period is cut too short.

20-15-3

32-6-3

a

c

a

146

78

a

34-3

\* The French literally say, *More a thing is difficult, more it is honourable.*

† *More the pleasures multiply, more they wear out.*

‡ *More the plays are pleasing, and more they are dangerous.*

On



# On PRONOUNS.

147 <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>130-79</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> Great <sup>110-4</sup> warriors write their actions with simplicity;  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>77-55-6</sup> <sup>19-26-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>113-1</sup> <sup>capitaine. m.</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> because <sup>they</sup> are <sup>110-4</sup> prouder of what <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>they</sup> have done,  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>18-9-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>2-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>100-3</sup> <sup>18-9-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>100-3</sup> <sup>32-7-3</sup> <sup>plus glorieux</sup> <sup>ce que</sup> <sup>30-7-3</sup> <sup>44-1-3</sup>

<sup>113-58</sup> than of what <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>they</sup> have said.  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>100-3</sup> <sup>18-9-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>ce que</sup> <sup>30-7-3</sup> <sup>76-14-3</sup>

2 <sup>2-3</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>136-29</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> We always appear surprised at the misfortunes  
<sup>18-1-3</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>de</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>  
<sup>49-4-1</sup> <sup>78-1-3</sup> <sup>12-3a-3</sup> <sup>disgrace. f.</sup>

which <sup>18-1-3</sup> we have taken <sup>110-4</sup> great care to deserve.  
<sup>b</sup> <sup>30-7-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>78-1-3</sup> <sup>34-1</sup>

3 <sup>18-1-1</sup> I, Lewis William, counsellor, certify.  
<sup>Louis</sup> <sup>Guillaume,</sup> <sup>avocat</sup> <sup>34-6-1</sup>

4 <sup>110-4</sup> A Lacedemonian being\* <sup>110-4</sup> interrogated about what  
<sup>Lacédémonien. m.</sup> <sup>34-3</sup> <sup>sur</sup> <sup>100-3</sup>  
<sup>ce que</sup>

<sup>18-9-1</sup> he knew; To be <sup>110-4</sup> free, <sup>18-9-1</sup> said be.  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>101-12</sup>  
<sup>72-16-3</sup> <sup>32-1</sup> <sup>76-17-3</sup>

May

\* This auxiliary is not expressed in French.

May <sup>18-5-3</sup>you <sup>72-10-5</sup>succeed! <sup>101-12</sup>  
<sup>ii-a</sup>  
<sup>36-1-1</sup> 147  
 5

Give <sup>101-12</sup>her <sup>101-12</sup>something, — were <sup>101-12</sup>it but\* thirty <sup>148</sup>  
<sup>36-28-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>ne</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>c</sup> 5a  
 guineas per annum. <sup>34-28-3</sup>  
 2-2

Perhaps <sup>101-12</sup>we <sup>110-4</sup>shall have <sup>110-4</sup>a <sup>135-26</sup>happier fate. <sup>6</sup>  
<sup>18-1-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>plus heureux</sup> <sup>fort. m.</sup>  
 30-13-1

Perhaps <sup>18-1-3</sup>we <sup>110-4</sup>shall have <sup>110-4</sup>a <sup>135-26</sup>happier fate. <sup>6a</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>plus heureux</sup> <sup>fort. m.</sup>  
 30-13-1

She <sup>18-13-1</sup>and <sup>18-1-3</sup>I — went <sup>110-4</sup>together to the <sup>110-4</sup>Park. <sup>7</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>18-1-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup>  
 62-8-1 12-3a-2

The <sup>110-4</sup>Abbé and <sup>18-1-3</sup>I — speak <sup>110-4</sup>constantly of <sup>110-4</sup>your <sup>110-4</sup>affairs. <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>100-1</sup> <sup>Abbé. m.</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>18-1-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>sans cesse</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup>  
 34-7-1  
 2-2

Mr. <sup>18-5-3</sup>Willis, <sup>18-1-2</sup>you, and <sup>110-4</sup>I, — are <sup>110-4</sup>good <sup>110-4</sup>friends. <sup>3</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>18-1-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>  
 32-7-1

Mr. <sup>18-5-3</sup>Barub and <sup>18-5-3</sup>you — will answer <sup>110-4</sup>for her. <sup>149</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>18-5-3</sup> <sup>55-10-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> 9  
 You

\* But is translated by *que* in French, and requires the negative *ne* immediately before the verb.

149 You have complained\* to the master, and I  
 10 18-5-3 46-1-3 110-4 18-1-2  
 59—14—2† b a a 18-1-1  
 12-3a-2

46—9—1  
 will complain† to the mistress.  
 59—9—1 b 110-4 a

11 I! justify — perjury!  
 18-1-2 34-1 113-1 110-4

12 Make me a coat.  
 101-12 110-4  
 a b a  
 46-25-2

12a You maintain that the Flemings will obtain their  
 18-5-3 53-4-2 110-4 110-4  
 g que 2—2 a 19-26-1  
 Flamaud 40—10—3

liberty, and — I maintain the contrary.  
 18-1-1 110-4  
 a 18-1-2 c  
 39-3-1

150 My uncle and he are partners.  
 110-4  
 13 19-21-1 a c a 2—2  
 32-7-3

14 You will learn your lesson, and he — will write  
 18-5-3 110-4 45-9-3  
 78—5—5 19-25-1 a c 18-9-1 faire  
 110-4  
 his exercise.  
 19-23-1 b

15 I ran, and he — stopped.  
 18-1-1 57-7-3  
 a a c 18-9-1 ii-a  
 68-34-1 100-2

He

\* Observe to put the participle in the singular number.

† When a reflected verb is not in the first conjugation, I refer it both to the paradigm of the reflected verb of the first conjugation, and to that of its own conjugation.



<sup>118-1-3</sup> *He* and <sup>110-4</sup> *I* will go in the same boat. 150  
<sup>148-8</sup> *c* *a* *b* *a* *b* <sup>110-4</sup> *a* 16  
 62-10-1

<sup>110-4</sup> *He* <sup>36-1-1</sup> *alone* can succeed. 17  
*c* *a* *a* *ii-a*  
 72-3-3

<sup>20-1-1</sup> *He*, <sup>110-4</sup> *who* is <sup>110-4</sup> *your* friend, can assist <sup>110-4</sup> *your* brother. 18  
*c* <sup>32-6-3</sup> *a* <sup>72-3-3</sup> *b* <sup>19-25-1</sup> *a*  
*a* 19-25-1 *a* 68-31-1 *a*

<sup>41-1-2</sup> *They*, <sup>100-2</sup> *perceiving* <sup>32-8-3</sup> *that* <sup>59-8-3</sup> *it was too late*, went away.  
*c* *b* *b* *c* *a* *a* *se retire*  
<sup>58-1-2</sup> *que* *a*  
 100-2

<sup>110-4</sup> *His* <sup>110-4</sup> *two* brothers and <sup>110-4</sup> *his* cousin have equally betrayed 19  
*c* 131-4 2-2 *a* 19-23-1 30-7-3 36-1-3  
*a* *a*

<sup>110-4</sup> your father; <sup>77-54-3</sup> *they* have written against him, and <sup>19-25-1</sup> *he*  
*a* *c* 30-7-3 *a* *a* *a*

has been his accuser <sup>110-4</sup> to the minister.  
*a* 19-23-1 *délateur. m. auprès de*  
 33-16-3 12-3a-1

<sup>18-1-3</sup> We were taken, and <sup>151</sup> *he* escaped. 20  
<sup>32-11-1</sup> *a* *a* *c* 59-7-3  
*a* 78-1-3 *ii-c*

Whilst the <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>109</sup> <sup>3†</sup> king's army was at Versailles, 21  
*a* 100-1 *de* 113-1 32-8-3 *a*  
 12-3a-1 *a*

<sup>110-4</sup> *they* took the Bastille.  
*c* 78-4-6 *Bastille. f.*  
*a*

G

The

\* Observe to put *be* and *I* last in the sentence in French.

† The French say literally, *the army of the king*.

151 110-4 110-4 34-6-3  
22 The *cow* is old, *she* gives very little — milk.  
32-6-3 a 18-13-1 a 6 peu 125-58  
a 15-6-2

110-4 110-4 18-9-1  
Look at this fine *pink*; *it* smells charmingly.  
regarder 20-15-1 b 38-3-3 bien bon  
36-28-2 15-17-2 a

110-4 2-2 110-4  
When — *praises* are delicate, *they* seduce the most  
quand 113-1 2-2 32-7-3 a 18-13-2 a 110-4 plus  
a 14-2 51-4-3  
110-4  
austere.  
2-2  
a

61 ————— 1 120-27 110-4  
23 There have happened — great revolutions in France.  
Il 32-6-3 a de 2-2 2-4 117-15  
34-3 a événement. m. a

109-1 113-1 100-1  
24 In the good deeds of — sovereigns, — 120 — 26  
b 110-4 2-2 110-4 2 — 2 il de le  
bienfait. m. 12-3a-3

18-9-3  
interest often enters;\* and the praises which they receive  
souvent 34-6-3 a 110-4 2-2 100-2 41-4-3  
b

110-4 2-2 18-9-3 110-4  
for the favours that they grant, are commonly the  
a ii-c que 34-7-3 a  
100-2 a 32-7-3

109-1 110-4  
source of their generosity, and the motive for their  
a a 109-1 a  
munificence.  
magnificence. f.

18-9-1 126-63 59 — 13 — 3† 110-4  
— Many — things have happened since your de-  
bien 12-3a-3 a se passer a a  
2-2

parture.

\* Observe that the French phraseology is thus, *It enters often some interest.*

† The French construction, &c. are, *It has happened many things.*

Has

61—  
101-12  
Has — any body been here ?\*  
32-6-3 il quelqu'un 39-1-3 a  
151-24 venir

151-24 2-2  
Some misfortunes will happen,† if you speak. 26  
18-9-1 quelque 2-2 a a a  
110-4 35—12—3 34-7-2

100-2 109— 31 110—4  
It is — my friend's fault and — mine. 152  
a a 113-1 de 131-1 a 19-28-2 27  
32-6-3 110-4

38—9—1  
I will go out in spite of him. 28  
18-1-1 sortir a dépit a a

18-1-1 110-4  
I like your daughter on your account.  
100-2 a 19-25-1 à cause de vous  
34-6-1

100-1 110-4  
The love of one's self is always good, and always 29  
a a soi-même a  
32-6-3

110-4 113-1  
conformable to — order.

100-2 110-4 110-4 135-26 113-1 110-4  
It is a general maxim, that — self-love is the 294g.  
a a 14-2 14-2 que 100-1 32-6-3

110-4 110-4  
spring of all our actions.

18-9-1 110-4  
He plays for his amusement. 30  
34-6-3 a a plaisir. m.

G 2

She

\* The phraseology in French is this, *Is he come any body here ?*

† The French say, *It will happen some misfortunes.*

‡ The construction in French is thus, *The fault of my friend.*

§ The number 294 has been omitted in the Grammar: it should have been placed in the margin, before *L'amour-propre* is only a relative and factitious sentiment,



- 152 18-13-1 110-4  
31 She will oblige your sister for my sake.  
35-12-3 19-25-1 a l'amour de moi
- 32 110-4  
It is a portrait drawn by me.  
100-2 a de moi  
a 32-6-3
- 33 100-2 110-4  
It is my picture.  
a a 19-21-1 ii  
32-6-3
- 34 18-4-3 110-4 110-4  
God will judge us according to the merit of our  
a selon 109-1 b  
actions. 35-12-3  
a  
2-2
- 113-1 113-1 113-1  
Opinion made monks, opinion will destroy.  
100-1 a a 110-4 2-2 100-1 a 31-9-3  
45-7-3
- 18-12-3  
them.
- 100-2 110-4 109-1 113-1 18-12-1  
It is the weakness of man that makes him  
a a 100-1 20-1-1 b  
32-6-3 53-3-3
- 110-4  
sociable.
- 113-1 110-4  
Generosity unites many virtues, and gives  
35 110-4 réunir 22-49-1 2-2 a a  
36-3-3 34-6-3
- 110-4 110-4  
them an heroic energy.  
d 14-2 14-1 a
- 110-4 109-1 110-4  
That which favours the welfare of an individual,  
20-15-1 a a 100-2  
34-6-3  
attracts

attracts him; that which hurts\* it, repels him.  
 a b 20-15-1 a c lui a 18-12-1  
 34-6-3 100-1 51-3-3 34-6-3

Alexander the Conqueror appears to me inferior to  
*Alexandre. m.* b b 153-35 110-4 b 354  
 49-3-3

Diogenes the philosopher.  
*Diogènes. m.*

Favour is the great divinity of  
 113-1 110-4 110-4 109-1 113-1  
 110-4 ii-b a a a 12-3a-3  
 32-6-3 14-2

courtiers; the minister is the high priest, who offers  
 110-4 110-4 110-4 20-1-1  
 2-2 32-6-3 grand 69-19-3  
 126-63 153-35

many victims to it.  
 bien 12-3a-3 2-2 18-11-2

We are more inclined to excuse ourselves than to  
 110-4 137-33 137-33  
 18-1-3 a a 2-2 b a nous 143-58 b  
 32-7-1 porté 34-1 100-2  
 acknowledge our faults.  
 110-4  
 a 19-24-2 tort. m.  
 49-1-1 2-2

Honour worthily merit abused by fortune;  
 a 113-1 34-3 113-1  
 110-4 outrager b 110-4  
 36-28-2

it is the only means to reconcile it with the  
 100-2 110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4  
 32-6-3 34-1 18-12-1  
 merit that fortune has favoured.  
 113-1 110-4 30-6-3 34-3

\* *Nuire* governs the dative case in French.

153 It is in obeying him that you will please him.  
 35c a a a a a quo a a  
 32-6-3 36-1-2 74-6-5

36 He dares say it.  
 a 76-14-1 d  
 34-6-3 a

37 He dares say it.  
 34-6-3 a d  
 a 76-14-1

38 A coolness, or an incivility, which comes from  
 14-2 a 14-2 a 39-3-3 a

those who are above us, makes us hate them; but  
 ceux 20-1-1 a a nous a 69-2-1 b  
 32-7-3 44-3-3

a salute or a smile reconciles us\* to them.\*  
 a a nous les  
 34-6-3

39 Here I am,† said Death, — presenting himself  
 ci me voi a 110-4 a en† 56-1-2  
 76-17-3 se presenter

before his eyes.  
 a c 3-17-2

There they are.  
 là§ voi

It

\* *Nous* is in the dative, and *les* in the accusative: they are both to be placed immediately before the verb, according to the 34th and 35th rules on pronouns; but with regard to each other, they follow the same order in French as in English, that is, *nous* is to precede *les*.

† Observe, that the French construction and syntax are literally thus, *Me ses* here: the two last words make but one in French.

‡ The preposition *en* (in) is expressed in French.

§ Observe to place *là* immediately after *voi*, and to make but one word of the two.



It was *he* who did that.

*a a c 20-1-1 a cela*

32-10-3

45-7-3

154

40

Let us say *it*, to the same of the age; —

76—22—3

hard-heartedness is almost always the companion of

*durée. f.*

32-6-3

113-1

— opulence.

100-1

Speak to him.

36-28-2

18-11-2

418

Tell *me*, have you been at Blackheath?

76-22-4

30-7-2

32-3

101-12

42

Follow *me*, brave foldiers!

78-84-4

18-4 2

2—2

2—2

155

43

You have — fine apples, give *me* some.

30-7-2

120-27

15-17-3

2—2

36-28-2

44

Do not answer *me*.

*ne pas* 56-25-2

45

46

I do believe what you say.

75-38-1

ce que

76-15-5

46

Take

- 156 Take it, and sell it.  
 47 a 18-12-1 a a  
 78-9-4 54-25-2
- 48 The good man may be proud of his virtue,  
 100-1 bien\* 72-3-3 a a b  
 124-52 110-4 110-4  
 32-1  
 because it belongs to him.  
 a 110-4 18-13-1 b b a  
 100-3 32-6-3
- 49 Your son has served under me; I interest myself for  
 110-4 18-1-1 100-2  
 19-25-1 30-6-3 a a b 56-3-1 d  
 a 38-1-3 s'intéresser  
 him.  
 a
- 50 The minister will write to him, as well as to you  
 110-4 153-35a 100-3  
 77-58-3 a aussi bien que b  
 153-35  
 and to me.  
 a b b
- 51 I will write to her, and not to him.  
 18-1-1  
 100-2 77-58-1 b a a non pas b a
- 51a Who wants to go out? I, Sir.  
 38-1-1-1  
 20-1-1 c fortir b  
 73-41-3
- 51b Grillon refused to assassinate the Duke of Guise,  
 100-2 110-4 109-1  
 35-10-3 a 34-1-1  
 18-9-1 128-71 58-1-1  
 but he offered to Henry the Third to fight with  
 b a b Henri. m. Trois a b f  
 69-21-3 79-23-1  
 him.  
 a

\* Place *bien*, preceded by the preposition *de*, immediately after *homme*.

18-9-1 153-35 He ——— would have stopped the carriage of a 156  
vous 31-28-3 a carrosse. m. 100-2 52  
34-3

153-35 prince; he ——— might have taken him\* himself.  
18-9-1 vous 31-28-3 78-1-3 b b  
a 100-1  
152-34

133-14 110-4 110-4 Our physical evils destroy themselves, or destroy us. 152-34 52a  
19-24-2 a 3-10 a se a 18-4-3  
2-2 51-4-3 51-4-3

110-4 109-1 110-4 156-52a 110-4 The glory of the world ——— vanishes in a moment. 157 52b  
12-3a-1 100-2 évanouir a  
se 36-3-3

110-4 156-52a 110-4 110-4 When the heart ——— opens to the passions, it ———  
quand se 69-19-3 b 2-2 18-9-1 se  
100-2 ouvrir 12-3a-4 100-2

110-4 109-1 113-1 opens to the weariness of ——— life.  
ouvrir b 100-1 b 110-4  
69-19-3

110-4 156-52a 110-4 109-1 Woe to the man who ——— leans on the arm of  
malheur b 100-1 100-2 appuyer† a  
se 34-6-3

113-1 110-4 110-4 110-4 ——— man; his hopes will be confounded, and his  
100-1 19-23-3 a 32-13-3 a a 19-23-3  
2-2 54-1-3  
14-2  
110-4 projects frustrated.  
a 2-2  
2-2 anéanti

H

Write

\* Place this pronoun immediately before the compound of the verb, that is between *vous* and *est*.

† The letter *y* is changed into *i* in the third person singular of the present tense indicative of this verb.



157 Write <sup>113-1</sup> injuries on <sup>117-14</sup> sand, and <sup>113-1</sup> good deeds  
 52c 77-62-4 110-4 b a 110-4 a 110-4 2-2  
 2-2 bienfait

<sup>117-14</sup>  
 on marble.

a 110-4

Let us be plain, in doing good,

a simple a a bien  
 34-35-1 44-1-2

101-12  
 52d Let us warm ourselves,

a nous  
 36-28-1

101-12 157-52b  
 41-25-2 vous  
 Remember, that the Romans went from the  
 se souvenir\* que 110-4 2-2 35-9-3 a  
 passer

110-4  
 plough to the consulship,  
 b consulat. m.

12-3a-2

101-12  
 52e Warm thyself,  
 a toi

36-27-1

101-12  
 157-52b se souvenir\* 110-4 110-4  
 Remember, that the Romans went from the  
 41-24-1 157-52c que 2-2 35-9-3 a  
 toi passer

110-4  
 plough to the consulship.

a consulat. m.

12-3a-2

117-14 110-4 113-1 133-14 144-70  
 158 In monarchies, public affairs are as much  
 53 b 110-4 2-2 130-79 15-10 2-2 a aussi  
 110-4 2-2 32-7-3  
 suspected

\* Observe, that we do not say *se souvenez-vous* and *se souviens-toi*, but *souvenez-vous* and *souviens-toi*. *Se*, in *se souvenir*, is the reflected pronoun of the third person singular and plural in the infinitive, which is changed into *me*, *te*, *nous*, *vous*, according to the person and number. As this work is intended for beginners only, I need not apologize for this note, and others of the same nature.

# On PRONOUNS.

51

110-4 2-2 113-1 110-4 110-4 2-2  
 suspected by — merchants, as they appear secure in  
 14-2 d 110-4 a c 18-13-2 b a b  
 suspect 12-3a-4 2-2 100-2 49-4-3 14-2

117-14 133-12 113-1 110-4 109-1  
 — free states: — great enterprises in commerce  
 130-79 110-4 2-2 130-79 a 2-2 de a  
 110-4 2-2 110-4 14-2 entreprise. f.

are not for 113-1 monarchies, but for 113-1 110-4 republican  
 32-7-3 ne pas a 110-4 2-2 b a 130-79 2-2  
 a 110-4

states.

2-2  
 135-26

We have 120-27 110-4 143-58 110-4  
 no — greater enemies than our defects. 158  
 18-1-3 a 100-2 de plus grand 2-2 a 19-24-2 a 53  
 30-7-1 ne pas 2-2 2-2

Unluckily, 113-1 155-46 123-48  
 malheureusement 100-1 a ne pas 34-6-3 comme 110-4

prudence and 123-48 humanity.  
 a a 100-1 a

If Cæsar had had 110-4 113-1 110-4  
 a Cæsar. m. 32-32-3 d a a Cato. m. 54

would not have declared for Pompey.  
 ne pas se déclarer a Pompée. m.

157 ————— 52b  
 60 ————— 21 ————— 3

It does 100-2 not belong to every body to know what 55  
 b 155-46 ne pas a b tout le monde a b d  
 39-3-3 49-1-1

H 2

strength,

\* Place ne immediately after Cato.

100-1 110-4 110-4 110-4 113-1 2-2 135-26 72-3-3  
 strength the love of — good things may give to  
*effort. m.* 110-4 a 12-3a-3 14-1 a a b  
*bonnête* 2-2 34-1

110-4  
 the foul.  
 100-1

155-46 36-28-2 119-24  
 158 Do not stir the fire with a sword.  
 56 100-2 attiser 110-4 a 100-1 a  
*ne pas*

155-46 155-45\*  
 Do not hurt yourself.  
*ne pas se blesser*  
 58—32—2

141-52 140—48 158-53  
 57 If — the most elevated rank is not sheltered  
 a 110-4 le plus 132-8 b a 100-2 à l'abri  
 b 32-6-3 ne point

113-1 101-12  
 from — misfortunes, why is it not at least sheltered  
 a 110-4 2-2 a a b 100-2 au moins à l'abri  
 12-3a-3 32-6-3 ne pas

113-1  
 from — illusions?  
 a 110-4 a  
 12-3a-3 2-2

18-9-1 110-4 152-34  
 58 He serves a master who uses him well, therefore  
 a a 20-1-1 traiter 18-12-1 a b  
 38-3-3 34-6-3  
 148-6 153-36  
 he will not leave him.  
 a 73-41-3 ne pas c 18-12-1  
 34-1

18-1-1  
 58a I fear that I shall not be able to write to him.†  
 159 a de ne pas pouvoir 77-54-1 153-35a a  
 58b 46-3-1

Man!

\* Do not fail to write *vous blessez* with *ne* the first in the sentence, and *pas* last.  
 † Place this pronoun immediately before *écrire*.



Man! love thy companion: God gives her to thee\* 159  
 110-4 153-35a  
 a 19-22-2 c a 18-16-1 18-7-3 59  
 36-27-1 34-6-3

to cheer thee in thy troubles, and to comfort thee  
 110-4 153-35b  
 pour consoler 153-35b b c a a pour a 18-8-1  
 34-1 b 2-2 34-1

in thy evils.  
 110-4  
 b c 3-10

It is certain that Chremes does not give his 60  
 18-9-1 158-53 110-4  
 a b que Chremès. m. 155-46 ne pas a 19-23-2  
 32 6-3 34-6-3

daughter to Pamphilius; but because he does not  
 18-9-1 158-53  
 b Pamphile. m. b a 155-46 ne pas  
 100-3 158-55

give her to him,† it does not follow that he  
 153-35a 18-9-1 158-53 78-77-3  
 a 18-16-1 18-11-2 155-46 ne pas 100-2 que 18-9-1  
 34-6-3 s'en suivre 100-2

will give her to you.†  
 159 59  
 a b 153-35a  
 35-12-3

God asks of you your heart; can you refuse  
 153-35-a 110-4 101-12  
 34-6-3 153-35 19-25-1  
 demander a  
 72-3-5

it him?†  
 153-36  
 b 18-11-2

Bring it me.  
 101-12  
 a 101-12 b  
 36-28-2 d

Bring it to† me.  
 101-12  
 a 154-41-a 101-12  
 36-28-2 d b

\* These two pronouns must come immediately before the verb.

† Observe to put these pronouns immediately before their respective verbs.

‡ This preposition is not in this case expressed in French.

If

159 If you look for — genius, go into — workshops,  
 63 a 18-5-3 113-1 36-28-2 117-14  
 34-7-2 110-4 a entrer a 110-4 atelier. m.  
 cbercker

and you will there see it under a thousand different  
 a 18-5-3 y a 18-12-1 a a 14-2  
 100-1 2-2

135-26  
 forms.

a  
 2-2

18-9-1 It is often more safe to leave the great, than  
 a 18-9-1 a souvent a sûr a c a 143-58  
 32-6-3 34-1 2-2

157 ——— 52b  
 to ——— complain of them.

a 100-2 46-1-1 en  
 se plaindre

156-52a

64 When did\* you send some thither to him?  
 quand 101-12 153-35a  
 30-7-2 a en y 153-35  
 34-3 a

65 Here is a fine apple: let us offer it to him.  
 voici 110-4 110-4 101-12 154-41a  
 14-2 b a a 18-16-1 18-11-2  
 15-17 3 69-26-3 101-12

101-12 101-12  
 Punish them for it.

a 18-12-3 en  
 37-25-2

66 I will take him to — court. Take me thither also.  
 18-1-1 152-34 113-1 101-12 101-12  
 b 18-12-1 b 110-4 a b 157-52c y a  
 35-12-1 36-28-2 b

360 Take me thither directly.  
 67 conduire 157-52c là tout de suite  
 52-25-2 b

Let

\* Did you, with the infinitive of the verb, is a peculiar form used in the English language, in interrogative sentences, corresponding to the French *avez-vous*, with the participle of the verb.

77—62—2 153-35  
Let him write to him directly.  
153-35a a sur-le-champ

160  
68

158-56 a 159-63  
Do not lend him any.  
155-46 ne point a 153-35 en  
36-28-2

68a

60—32—1\* 159-63  
Let us not stop there.  
ne pas ii-a y  
157-52-b

69  
69a

158-56 153-35 en  
Do not lend him any.  
155-46 ne pas a a 159-63  
36-28-2

69b

158-56 152-34 159-63  
Do not carry them thither.  
155-46 ne pas 36-28-2 18-12-3 b  
a

69c

158-56 152-34 159-63  
Do not carry him thither.  
155-46 ne pas 36-28-2 b b  
a 100-1

69d

158-56 153-35a 153-35 b  
Do not write to us there.  
155-46 ne pas 77-62-4 18-3-5 159-63

69e

158-56 152-34  
Do not carry me thither.  
155-46 ne pas a 100-2 159-63  
18-4-1 b  
36-28-2

69f

158-56 152-34  
Do not invite me thither.  
155-46 ne pas a 100-2 159-63  
18-4-1 b  
36-28-2

69g

158-56 152-34  
Do not take me thither.  
155-46 ne pas b 100-2 159-63  
18-4-1 b  
36-28-2

69h

Do

\* Observe to place the reciprocal pronoun *nous* immediately after *me*, according to the present rule.



160 Do <sup>158-56</sup> not <sup>153-35</sup> carry <sup>159-63</sup> them <sup>any</sup> thither.  
 69i 155-46 ne pas a 18-11-4 en b 159-64  
 36-28-2

69j Let us <sup>60-32-1</sup> stop <sup>154-41</sup> there.  
 s'arrêter b  
 101-12\*

69k Lend <sup>101-12</sup> him <sup>154-41</sup> some.  
 a 101-12 en  
 36-28-2 a

69l Carry <sup>101-12</sup> them <sup>154-41</sup> thither.  
 a 101-12 b  
 36-28-2 c

69m Carry <sup>101-12</sup> him <sup>154-41</sup> thither.  
 a 100-1 b  
 36-28-2 b

69n Write <sup>77-62-4</sup> to <sup>154-41a</sup> us <sup>154-41</sup> there.  
 101-12 101-12 b

69o Carry <sup>101-12</sup> me <sup>159-66</sup> thither.  
 a 155-43 b  
 36-28-2 b 101-12

69p Invite <sup>101-12</sup> me <sup>159-66</sup> thither.  
 a 155-43 b  
 36-28-2 b 101-12

69q Take <sup>101-12</sup> me <sup>159-66</sup> thither.  
 b 155-43 b  
 36-28-2 b 101-12

69r Carry <sup>101-12</sup> them <sup>154-41</sup> some <sup>41</sup> thither.  
 a 101-12 en b  
 36-28-2 d 159-64  
 101-12

Am

\* This hyphen is to be placed between *nous* and *y*; besides another, which must come between the verb and *nous*.

101-12

Am *I* fayed?

*a* 18-1-1 *a*  
32-6-1 34-3

101-12

Am *I* to your liking?

*a* 18-1-1 *selon* *a* *gout. m.*  
32-6-1

101-12

To what use shall *I* put it?  
*b* *d* *a* 18-1-1 *a* 18-12-1

18-1-1

*I* maintain, and — will always maintain, that you  
39-3-1 *a* 147-2 18-5-3  
*c* *que* 71

32-13-2

will not be happy without — virtue.

158-53 *a* 110-4 *ii-a* 113-1 110-4  
*ne pas*

110-4

The abasement of the wretched, worse than their  
100-1 *avilissement. m.* 12-3a-3 *a* *a* 143-58 *a* 72  
2-2

destruction, is the crime of the opulent. Upon the  
32-6-3 110-4 109-1 123-45 110-4  
*a* 12-3a-3 *a* *a*  
2-4

corpses that *I* meet, *I* see and \* — know the  
18-1-1 18-1-1 49-3-1  
*a* *que* 34-6-1 *a* *a* 18-1-1 *reconnoître* 110-4  
2-2 *a* 73-25-1

blows of the murderer.

2-2 109-1 100-1 *assassin. m.*  
*a*

18-1-3

We promise according to our hopes, and \* — perform  
79-36-4 *selon* *b* *a* *a* 18-1-3 *tenir*  
2-2 39-4-1

according to our fears.

110-4  
*selon* *b* *a*  
2-2

I

He

\* It is however best to repeat the pronouns.

- 161 <sup>18-9-1</sup> He <sup>b</sup> cried <sup>de</sup> through <sup>dépit. m.</sup> spite, <sup>a</sup> and <sup>a</sup> went <sup>trouver</sup> to look <sup>34-1-1</sup> for  
73 <sup>35-8-3</sup> <sup>62-7-3</sup>

Calypso.

- 74 <sup>156-52a</sup> Octavius <sup>157-52b</sup> acted <sup>110-4</sup> with Cicero <sup>18-9-1</sup> like a\* skilful man; <sup>he</sup>  
<sup>Ottave. m.</sup> <sup>51</sup> <sup>7-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>Cicéron. m.</sup> <sup>en</sup> <sup>babile</sup> <sup>135-26</sup>

<sup>152-34</sup> flattered <sup>152-34</sup> him, <sup>152-34</sup> praised <sup>35-10-3</sup> him, <sup>18-12-1</sup> consulted <sup>a</sup> him, <sup>18-12-1</sup> and <sup>a</sup> made <sup>employer</sup> use of  
<sup>35-10-3</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>18-12-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>35-10-3</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> all <sup>113-1</sup> those arts <sup>113-1</sup> which <sup>113-1</sup> vanity <sup>158-53</sup> does <sup>ne point</sup> not <sup>b</sup> suspect.  
<sup>2-5a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>dont</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>155-46</sup> <sup>59-3-3</sup>

- 75 <sup>39-3-3</sup> How <sup>100-2</sup> comes <sup>110-4</sup> it, <sup>155-46</sup> that in <sup>110-4</sup> growing <sup>158-53</sup> older <sup>ne pas</sup> we <sup>ne pas</sup> do <sup>ne pas</sup> not  
<sup>d'où</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>que</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>2-3</sup> <sup>18-1-3</sup> <sup>39-1-2</sup> <sup>plus vieux</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> grow <sup>110-4</sup> wiser? <sup>2-2</sup>  
<sup>39-4-1</sup> <sup>plus sage</sup>

- 76 <sup>18-9-1</sup> Sometimes <sup>b</sup> he <sup>73-41-3</sup> is willing, <sup>b</sup> sometimes <sup>18-9-1</sup> he <sup>ne pas</sup> is <sup>158-53</sup> not willing.  
<sup>73-41-3</sup> <sup>18-9-1</sup> <sup>ne pas</sup> <sup>158-53</sup>

- 77 <sup>32-6-3</sup> It <sup>a</sup> is <sup>12-3a-4</sup> forbidden <sup>Juis. m.</sup> to the <sup>34-1</sup> Jews <sup>110-4</sup> to <sup>a</sup> work <sup>a</sup> on† the  
<sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>53-1-3</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>124</sup> <sup>501</sup> <sup>155-46</sup> <sup>126-29</sup>  
<sup>de</sup> <sup>113-1</sup> sabbath-day; <sup>a</sup> they <sup>18-9-3</sup> do <sup>ne point</sup> not <sup>34-7-3</sup> light <sup>de</sup> any <sup>158-53</sup> fire;  
<sup>12-3a-1</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>100-2</sup>  
they <sup>a</sup> are <sup>32-7-3</sup> chained <sup>34-3</sup> to <sup>dans</sup> their <sup>a</sup> rest.  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>

\* We do not express this particle.

† This preposition is not expressed in French.

‡ The construction is literally, *the day of the sabbath*.

We



<sup>147-2</sup> *We* <sup>110-4</sup> always <sup>34-7-3</sup> love <sup>b</sup> those <sup>161</sup> who <sup>a</sup> admire <sup>152-34</sup> us, <sup>155-46</sup> but <sup>78</sup> we <sup>100-2</sup> do <sup>34-7-1</sup>

<sup>158-53</sup> not <sup>20-4-1</sup> always <sup>a</sup> love <sup>20-18-3</sup> those <sup>18-1-3</sup> whom <sup>a</sup> we <sup>34-7-1</sup> admire.

*ne pas* <sup>147-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>20-18-3</sup> <sup>18-1-3</sup> <sup>a</sup>

<sup>113-1</sup> Darius <sup>2-2</sup> said <sup>152-34</sup> that <sup>a</sup> dangers <sup>b</sup> made <sup>110-4</sup> him <sup>a</sup> wife, <sup>100-3</sup> because <sup>113-1</sup> 79

<sup>76-16-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>que</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>53-6-3</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> they <sup>110-4</sup> awaken <sup>100-3</sup> the <sup>110-4</sup> attention <sup>113-1</sup> and <sup>100-3</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> augment <sup>113-1</sup>

<sup>18-9-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>réveiller</sup> <sup>100-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>que\*</sup> <sup>18-9-3</sup> <sup>34-7-3</sup> <sup>100-1</sup>

<sup>34-7-3</sup>

experience.

<sup>110-4</sup> There <sup>110-4</sup> is <sup>a</sup> certainly <sup>b</sup> in <sup>a</sup> us <sup>a</sup> a <sup>162</sup> sentiment <sup>80</sup> more <sup>a</sup> penetrating <sup>80</sup>

<sup>82-1-1</sup> <sup>certainement</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>pénétrant</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> than <sup>152-34</sup> the <sup>a</sup> understanding <sup>a</sup> itself, <sup>a</sup> and <sup>a</sup> which <sup>18-4-3</sup> <sup>81-36-3</sup> absolves

<sup>143-58</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>100-1</sup> <sup>esprit. m.</sup> <sup>même</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>

or <sup>152-34</sup> condemns <sup>141-52</sup> us <sup>140-47</sup> with <sup>110-4</sup> the <sup>133-8</sup> most <sup>110-4</sup> enlightened <sup>14-2</sup> equi-

<sup>a</sup> <sup>18-4-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>100-1</sup> <sup>le</sup> <sup>plus</sup> <sup>éclairé</sup>

<sup>34-6-3</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>14-2</sup>

ty; <sup>100-2</sup> there <sup>153-36</sup> is, <sup>110-4</sup> if <sup>109-1</sup> I <sup>a</sup> dare <sup>a</sup> say <sup>a</sup> it, <sup>a</sup> a <sup>14-2</sup> sagacity <sup>a</sup> of

<sup>82-1-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>34-6-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>14-2</sup>

<sup>a</sup> <sup>76-14-1</sup>

heart <sup>110-4</sup> which <sup>110-4</sup> is <sup>a</sup> the <sup>a</sup> measure <sup>109-1</sup> of <sup>a</sup> our <sup>a</sup> sensibility.

<sup>a</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup>

<sup>113-1</sup> Continual <sup>110-4</sup> cares <sup>2-2</sup> impair <sup>110-4</sup> the <sup>a</sup> understanding, <sup>110-4</sup> and <sup>a</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>36-4-3</sup> <sup>100-1</sup> <sup>esprit. m.</sup> <sup>a</sup>

<sup>135-26</sup> <sup>appesantir</sup>

I 2 take

\* *Que* is instead of the conjunction *parce que* (because), which is not in general repeated in English after *and*.

take from it its vivacity: <sup>113-1</sup> wrath <sup>100-1</sup> obscures  
 34-7-3 <sup>b</sup> lui 110-4 <sup>110-4</sup> b <sup>le</sup> 36-3-3  
 ôter

and wraps it up† in thick darkness.  
 a envelopper de a b  
 34-6-3 16-22

162 Soleri has related to us how busy‡ you were  
 81 a 34-3 153-35 comme b 32-9-3  
 30-6-3 conter 14-2§ a

about ——— your son's company||; but what you  
 de 110-4 de 131-1 b ce que  
 a

mander 153-35a 159-63  
 write to us about it, is much more diverting and  
 34-7-2 153-35 en 32-6-3 b a plaisant a

244-71 18-1-3 152-34  
 ——— agreeable: we have read it, and read it again:  
 plus a a 76-30-3 d a 76-30-3  
 30-7-1 100-1 retire

110-4 153-35 120-26  
 that digression has done you ——— good.  
 20-15-3 diversion. f. a 44-1-3 12-3a-1 a  
 30-6-3 a

110-4 153-35 2-2 142-56  
 My son gave me the most foolish reasons in the  
 19-21-1 a a 110-4 plus 14-2 a 12-3a-1  
 35-10-3 méchant 2-2 de  
 world,

\* This pronoun comes immediately before the verb.

† The particle *up*, according to the construction of the English language, is separated from its verb *wrap*; whereas its corresponding word in French, *en*, is prefixed to its verb, and with it makes but one word, *envelopper*. Hence you will observe, that, in this respect, the genius of the two languages widely differ: the French generally prefix the modifying word to the modified one; and the English place the former as far as they can from the latter. Among innumerable instances, the following is one of the most striking: *Redonnez-le moi*, *Give it me* again.

‡ *Busy*, in French, is to be placed immediately after the verb (*were*).

§ As it was to Madam de Grignan this was writing, this adjective must consequently be in the feminine gender.

The French say literally, *About the company of your son,*

world, which I took for good. He talks much,  
<sub>b a a a 2-2 18-1-3 a c</sub>  
<sub>15-19 34-7-1</sub>

\*161-72 reads, \*161-72 157-52b walks; and in this manner 161-71  
<sub>18-1-3 76-31-4 18-1-3 ii-a a ———ainst——— 18-1-3</sub>  
<sub>59-4-1</sub>

will end the year, that is to say, the remainder.  
<sub>b 110-4 b 100-2 a 102-16 a 110-4 refte. m.</sub>  
<sub>35-13-1 ce 32-6-3 b</sub>

If God is for us, who can be against us? 163  
<sub>a a a 20-1-1 a a</sub>  
<sub>32-6-3 †32-12-3</sub>

20-8-1 Which of all — grammarians has written most  
<sub>a 2-5a 110-4 2-2 a 77-54-3 a</sub>  
 clearly? 30-6-3  
<sub>a</sub>

What man has spoken to you? 2  
<sub>d 30-6-3 a 153-35a 153-35</sub>  
<sub>a 34-3</sub>

Do you wish to spread over — — life the effect 3  
<sub>155-46 73-41-5 a a 113-1 entier 135-26</sub>  
<sub>b 53-1-1 110-4 14-2</sub>

de 110-4 110-4 of — good education, prolong during — youth  
<sub>100-2 un 15-19 36-28-2 a 110-4 a</sub>  
<sub>14-1</sub>

110-4 the good habits of — childhood.  
<sub>15-19 ii 100-1</sub>  
<sub>2-2 2-2</sub>  
<sub>110-4</sub>

Is

\* It is however more customary to repeat this pronoun.

† The adverb *ainsi*, which corresponds to the English *in this manner*, must be placed immediately after the verb.

‡ This expression is rendered in French by the future of the verb *être*.

§ This adjective is quite useless in English. *Do you wish to spread over life* signifies full as much as *Do you wish to spread over a whole life*. How then can we account for this kind of redundancy, unless we say that the French, for want of emphasis, are obliged to use explanatory words, in order to render their expression more energetic? It is true that, to a French ear, *sur la vie entière* has something more sonorous and pleasing than simply *sur la vie*.

|| The particle *un* is expressed in French in this case.



163 <sup>101-12</sup> Is <sup>100-2</sup> it <sup>110-4</sup> Belifarius that I hear? said the young man  
 13<sup>a</sup> a a *Bélifaire. m.* que a 53-3-1 a 110-4  
 32-6-3 a 76-17-3

in astonishment.

i *surprise. f.*

4 <sup>101-12</sup> Have <sup>110-4</sup> you learned your lesson?  
 a 18-5-3 78-1-3 19-25-1  
 30-7-2

5 <sup>113-1</sup> Are <sup>101-12</sup> <sup>18-13-2</sup> women more <sup>110-4</sup> capricious than <sup>113-1</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> a <sup>2-2</sup> a <sup>14-4</sup> 143-58 <sup>110-4</sup>  
 32-7-3 2-2 a  
 men?  
 2-2

6 <sup>61-1</sup> Has <sup>101-12</sup> any body been here?  
*être* 18-9-1 *quelqu'un* 39-1-3 a  
 32-6-3 *venir*

Did\* <sup>101-13</sup> ever any body do\* what <sup>18-5-3</sup> you do?  
 30-6-3 -r- 18-9-1 b *personne* a *ce que* a  
 44-1-3 44-4-2

Have <sup>101-12</sup> <sup>131-1</sup> those <sup>153-35</sup> people given you <sup>120-26</sup> change  
 a 18-9-3 a *gens. m. pl.* a 18-7-5 *de* 110-4 *monnaie. f.*  
 30-7-3 34-3 *le*

for the guinea?

a 110-4

7 <sup>59-10-2\*</sup> Will you get up early?  
*se lever* a

Do

\* The auxiliary *did*, with the infinitive of the English verb, in general correspond with that tense in French which Chambaud calls the compound of the present.

† The learner has only to place the first *vous*, nominative to the verb, after it; with an hyphen between them.

<sup>131-1</sup>  
<sup>155-46</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> Do <sup>101-12</sup> your <sup>64-4-3</sup> brothers <sup>18-9-3</sup> go <sup>163</sup> away <sup>8</sup> — to-morrow?  
<sup>19-25-2</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>s'en aller</sup> <sup>demain</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>113-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>135-26</sup> <sup>113-1</sup> <sup>119-24</sup>  
Before all — social laws, — man had a right <sup>164</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>100-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>9</sup>  
<sup>2-2</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>30-8-3</sup>  
*social*

<sup>54-1-3</sup>  
to live: *has* — *he* lost that right through the  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>30-6-3</sup> <sup>-t-</sup> <sup>18-9-1</sup> <sup>20-15-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>100-1</sup>  
<sup>34-1</sup> <sup>a</sup>

<sup>109-1</sup> <sup>113-1</sup>  
establishment of — laws?  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>12-3a-3</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>  
<sup>a</sup>

<sup>113-1</sup> <sup>101-12</sup> <sup>163-5</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
Does — religion *forbid* — to preserve one's <sup>10</sup>  
<sup>155-46</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>18-13-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>son</sup>  
<sup>53-3-3</sup> <sup>34-1</sup>  
honour?

<sup>101-12</sup> <sup>153</sup> <sup>38</sup>  
<sup>45</sup> <sup>9</sup> <sup>1</sup> Shall I make *him* write it?  
<sup>18-1-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>77-54-1</sup> <sup>d</sup>  
<sup>163-3</sup>

<sup>155-46</sup> <sup>101-12</sup> <sup>159</sup> <sup>59</sup>  
Do you give it to me?  
<sup>163-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>153-35a</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>36-28-2</sup>

<sup>163-5</sup> <sup>101-12</sup>  
Do you come — from Paris?  
<sup>155-46</sup> <sup>Monsieur</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>163-5</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>39-3-3</sup>

<sup>163-3</sup> <sup>101-12</sup>  
Do I pronounce well?  
<sup>155-46</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>34-6-1</sup> <sup>a</sup>

<sup>54-3-1</sup> <sup>b</sup>  
Do I lose my character?  
<sup>155-46</sup> <sup>Est-ce que je</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>réputation. f.</sup>

How

164 15 How then, replied Zambullo, have you not the  
 a donc 35-10-3 a 30-7-2 ne pas 110-4  
 100-2

100-2 110-4 113-1  
 power to take\* a man out\* of — prison?  
 a a 34-1 a 110-4  
 enlever

16 How then, replied Zambullo, — have you†  
 a donc 35-10-3 a est-ce que 30-7-2  
 158-53 110-4 110-4  
 not the power o take\* a man out\* of — prison?  
 ne pas 110-4 a 100-2 enlever a 110-4  
 100-2

164-9 120—26 110-4  
 165 Has — he — money to purchase this  
 17 a 18-9-1 de 100-2 a pour a 20-15-3  
 30-6-3 le 34-1  
 estate?  
 ii-b

120—26  
 18 I know that he has no — money to purchase  
 — Est-ce qu'il a — de 100-2 a pour a 34-1  
 110-4  
 this estate.  
 20-15-3 ii-b

163-3 18-9-1 164-9 153-35  
 19 Will he write — to him?  
 77—58—3 153-35a a

77—58—3 153-35  
 20 Will he really write to him?  
 18-9-1 est-ce que† 153-35a a  
 100-2

Do

\* To take out signifies enlever. The English construction requires the particle out to be placed after the accusative of the verb: the French prefix the corresponding word en to the verb, and make a compound word of them.

† Place this pronoun immediately after est-ce que.

‡ Begin the sentence with Est-ce que placed immediately before the nominative pronoun.



<sup>18-1-1</sup> <sup>121-29</sup>  
Do I make a noise? 165  
*Est-ce que* a 12-3a-1 a 21  
44-3-1

<sup>18-1-1</sup> <sup>158-54</sup> <sup>153-35</sup> <sup>159-63</sup>  
I did\* not speak\* to him about it, did I? 22  
<sup>30-6-1</sup> *ne pas* a <sup>153-35a</sup> a en *n'est-ce pas* 23  
34-3

<sup>18-1-1</sup> <sup>158-54</sup> <sup>153-35a</sup> <sup>159-63</sup>  
I did\* not speak\* to him about it, did I? 23a  
<sup>30-6-1</sup> *ne pas* a <sup>153-35</sup> a en *n'est-ce pas que†*  
34-3 a

<sup>113-1</sup> <sup>113-1</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup>  
Envy degrades humanity: it is an 24  
<sup>100-1</sup> a <sup>100-1</sup> a 18-13-1 a

<sup>109-1</sup> <sup>113-1</sup> <sup>156-52a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
effect of pride, which finds itself hurt with the  
<sup>100-1</sup> a a <sup>56-3-3</sup> a b  
34-3 12-3a-1  
110-4

<sup>109-1</sup> <sup>121-34</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>  
merit of other men.  
12-3a-3 2-2

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>100-1</sup>  
Is that your snuff-box? Yes, it is. 25  
a *ce-là* 19-25-1 *tabatière. f.* a a *l'es*  
32-6-3 32-6-3

<sup>110-4</sup>  
Is that your daughter? Yes, it is. 166  
a *ce-là* 19-25-1 <sup>100-2</sup> a *elle†* 26  
32-6-3 a 32-6-3

<sup>101-12</sup> <sup>18-1-1</sup>  
Are you Mrs. Hussenot? Yes, I am. 27  
a 18-5-3 *Madame* <sup>32-6-1</sup> *l'es*  
32-7-2 a

<sup>113-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
Pleasure is the true object of all our 28  
<sup>110-4</sup> a <sup>110-4</sup> b <sup>14-2</sup> b  
32-6-3 2-2

K actions:

\* This tense corresponds to that in French which Chambaud calls the compound of the present.

† Observe to begin this sentence with *n'est-ce pas que*.

‡ These pronouns are implied in English, but expressed in French.

Observe to place these pronouns before their verb.

actions without <sup>110-4</sup>it the most laborious would remain  
 2-2 ii-a lui plus 2-3 b  
 a 35-15-3

<sup>110-4</sup>languishing and <sup>110-4</sup>idle: it is <sup>110-4</sup>that alone which makes  
 2-4 a b a 32-6-3 lui a a 44-3-3  
 2-2 100-2 a a

<sup>153-38</sup>us act: it is <sup>100-2</sup>that which <sup>110-4</sup>moves all <sup>113-1</sup>— bodies:  
 18-4-3 a a 32-6-3 lui a a 2-5a 110-4 2-3  
 36-1-1 a 34-6-3

—it is <sup>113-1</sup>that which produces — motion in the uni- <sup>110-4</sup>  
 a 32-6-3 lui a 34-6-3 110-4 d 100-1  
 100-2 a donner

verse.

<sup>110-4</sup>This <sup>100-1</sup>book (the <sup>132-9</sup>French <sup>110-4</sup>Encyclopedia) <sup>153-35</sup>costs <sup>18-3-3</sup>me  
 166 30 20-15-1 110-4 a 14-2 34-6-3

—much; but I <sup>18-1-1</sup>owe <sup>153-35a</sup>to <sup>110-4</sup>it the little that I know,  
 eber b 43-3-1 153-35 peu. m. que 18-1-1 a  
 lui 72-15-2

<sup>167</sup>How shall I do to preserve my <sup>110-4</sup>book? I <sup>18-1-1</sup>advise  
 30a a 163-3 a pour b 19-21-1 b  
 45-9-1 34-1 34-6-1  
<sup>153-35</sup>you to put <sup>110-4</sup>a cover <sup>153-35b</sup>on it.  
 100-2 a 14-2 couverture. f. y  
 a 79-35-1

<sup>110-4</sup>That <sup>109-1</sup>bird wants — water; <sup>101-12</sup>give <sup>lui</sup>it some.  
 20-15-2 b 100-2 a 154-4-1  
 20-14 30-6-3 36-28-2

When

When I saw him arrive, I ran into the parlour; 167  
*quand* 73-27-1 *b* 34-1 68-34-1 *a* 110-4 *a* 32  
*a* *a* *a* 33

there I found a large table, and hid myself under it.  
*y* 100-2 14-2 14-2 *a* 57-7-1 *deffous*  
 110-4 *a* *se cacher*

Man is too much taken up with himself. 168  
*fon* 32-6-3 *trop* 36-1-3 *b* *c* *i*  
*a* *remplir*

One ought not to be judge in one's own cause. 18  
 19-17-1 158-53 110-4  
 43-3-3 *ne pas* *a* *b* *ja* 14-1 *a*  
*devoir* 32-1

They have a long while disputed, in philosophy, 2  
 19-17-1\* *a* 30-6-3 *long-tems* *a* 117-15  
 34-3 *a*

on substantial forms.  
 113-1 110-4  
*a* 110-4 15-13 2-2  
 2-2 *a*  
 135-26

It is difficult to define that sweetness which we\* 3  
*b* 32-6-3 *a* *a* 36-1-1 20-15-3 *b* 19-17-1  
*a*

find so enchanting in women.  
 34-6-3 *fi* 14-2 *b* 110-4 2-2  
*charmant*

It is said that revenge is sweet:—yes, for 169  
 19-17-1 *a* *que* 110-4 *a* 16-27-2 *a* 4  
 32-6-3 *a*

a weak soul.  
 110-4 133-12  
 14-2 *a*  
 14-1

K 2

It

\* I forget to mention, in the Grammar, that *on*, being a pronoun of the third person singular, always requires the verb to be in the third person singular.



169 <sup>76-15-3</sup> *It is said,* <sup>119-24</sup> that Paris <sup>109-1 113-1</sup> is a paradise for —  
 4 <sup>19-17-1</sup> *a* <sup>que</sup> <sup>a 110-4</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>12-3a-3</sup>

<sup>119-24</sup> women, <sup>109-1 113-1</sup> a purgatory for — men, <sup>119-24</sup> and a hell  
 2-2 <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> 2-2 <sup>a 100-1</sup>  
 12-3a-3

<sup>109-1 113-1</sup> for — horses.

<sup>110-4 3-10</sup>  
 12-3a-3

5 <sup>110-4</sup> The elevation <sup>109-1</sup> of the pole <sup>110-4</sup> is the arc <sup>109-1</sup> of the  
 100-1 <sup>a</sup> 12-3a-1 <sup>a 100-1</sup> 12-3a-1  
 32-6-3

<sup>110-4</sup> meridian <sup>110-4</sup> comprised between the pole and the horizon  
 78-1-3 <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a 100-1</sup>  
 comprendre

<sup>109-1</sup> of the place <sup>109-1</sup> where one is.

12-3a-1 <sup>b</sup> <sup>Pon a</sup>  
 32-6-3

6 <sup>145-75</sup> The more <sup>19-17-1</sup> we learn, <sup>145-75</sup> the more <sup>19-17-1</sup> we know; but  
 plus 78-2-3 plus 19-17-1 <sup>a</sup> 72-15-4

<sup>145-75</sup> sometimes the more <sup>19-17-1</sup> we study, <sup>145-75</sup> the less <sup>19-17-1</sup> we know.  
 a plus 19-17-1 <sup>a</sup> 145-75 19-17-1 <sup>a</sup>  
 34-6-3 moins 72-15-4

<sup>72-3-3</sup> We may pass from <sup>113-1</sup> — prodigality to <sup>113-1</sup> — avarice;  
 19-17-1 34-1 <sup>a</sup> 110-4 <sup>b 100-1</sup>

but <sup>147-2</sup> we seldom return from <sup>110-4</sup> — avarice to <sup>113-1</sup> — pro-  
 b 19-17-1 <sup>b</sup> <sup>a 100-1</sup> <sup>b 110-4</sup>  
 39-3-3 digality.

7 <sup>168-2</sup> They <sup>57-5-3</sup> suspected one another.  
 19-7-1 *se soupçonner les uns les autres*

113-1 <sup>133</sup> 2-2 <sup>2-2</sup> 18 <sup>100-2</sup>  
 — Silent and gloomy griefs are out of fashion : 170  
 110-4 15-20 a 14-1 a 32-7-3 a a usage. m. 8°  
 muet stupide 2-2 a

168-2 169-6 169-6 169-6  
 a wife† weeps, recites, repeats, is so  
 on 34-6-3 19-17-1 a 19-17-1 a 19-17-1 a si  
 34-6-3 34-6-3 32-6-3

14-2 109-1 169-6  
 affected with the death of her† husband, that she  
 touché b 110-4 a d que 19-17-1  
 100-2

158-53 110-4 110-4  
 does not forget the smallest circumstance of it.  
 155-46 ne pas 34-6-3 14-1 a 179-12  
 100-2 moindre 159-63

19-17-1 158-53 109- — 35  
 I am not of — Restaut's opinion concerning 171  
 a ne point a 100-1 de a sur 9  
 32-6-3 100-2

126-63  
 many — things.  
 bien 12-34-3 2-2  
 article. m.

I differ

\* Since the printing of Holder's Chambaud's Grammar, Mr. Salmon's "Complete System of the French Language" has fallen into my hands. On the merit of this performance I shall only say, that I am sorry I was not acquainted with it before. I would have inserted in the Grammar many of his observations on the most difficult parts of the French syntax. It would have saved me the trouble of investigating them myself, as in this case Mr. Salmon's opinion and mine almost coincide. I give it in his own words :

" A woman may be handsome, and yet make herself despised, through her affectation ;

" On peut être belle, & par son affectation se faire mépriser.

" Though the pronoun *on*, or *l'on*, is generally of the masculine (if not neuter), yet the last sentence shows that there are circumstances which, as they make it beyond a doubt that we speak of a woman or women, will require the adjective (or a noun equivalent to it) relating to *on*, or *l'on*, to be in the feminine.

† The words *wife*, *wives*, and *man*, should have been mentioned in the Grammar, as well as *they*, the *world*, *people*, and *men*.

† This possessive pronoun, in French, agrees with *husband*.

§ We say literally, *the opinion of Restaut*.

18-1-3 110-4 110-4  
 171 I differ from the ancient grammarians about the  
 10 34-7-1 a 2-4 2-4 sur 110-4  
 12-3a-3 a

109-1 109-1  
 number of the parts of speech.  
 a 12-3a-3 a 100-2 iii  
 2-2

158-55  
 19-17-1 158-54 18-8-3 110-4  
 11 I have not seen you in the park.  
 30-6-3 ne pas a 152-34 d  
 a 73-24-3 12-3a-2

19-17-1 147-2 121-34 120-26  
 1 We often reprove in — others, — faults of which.  
 168-3 souvent b b 110-4 2-2 12-3a-3 a dont  
 78-2-3 2-2

19-17-1  
 we ourselves are guilty.  
 169-6 soi-même† a 110-4  
 32-6-3

100-2 121-34 141-58  
 2 It is more easy to be wise for — others than  
 b 32-6-3 a a a 32-1 a a 110-4 2-2 a  
 a  
 for one's self.  
 a soi

113-1  
 3 — Self-love directs every thing to itself.  
 100-1 b tout b soi  
 34-6-3

113-1 126-63  
 172 — Drunkenness drags along with it† many —  
 4 100-1 a 34-6-3 après bien 12-3a-3  
 entrainer  
 irregularities.  
 2-2  
 défordre. m.

A good

\* *Nous*, being a pronoun of the first person plural, its verb must of course be in the first person plural.

† Place *soi-même* immediately after the verb.

\* *Soi*, or *après elle*.



<sup>110-4</sup>  
A good translator should\* have <sup>110-4</sup> a plan of his own. 172  
<sup>110-4</sup> 43-3-3 a b foi 5  
devoir 29-1

<sup>113-1</sup> — Man carries within <sup>110-4</sup> himself a <sup>135-26</sup> necessary principle  
<sup>100-1</sup> a c foi a  
<sup>34-6-3</sup> 110-4  
<sup>109-1</sup>  
of death.  
a

<sup>20-14</sup>  
That man attracts every thing to <sup>110-4</sup> himself; he is 6  
<sup>20-15-2</sup> 34-6-3 tout b lui 18-9-1 a  
a 32-6-3

<sup>110-4</sup>  
like a loadstone.  
comme 14-2 pierre d'aimant. f.

<sup>110-4</sup>  
He has always his money about <sup>110-4</sup> him.  
<sup>18-9-1</sup> a 19-23-1 a sur foi 7  
30-6-3

<sup>168-3</sup> <sup>147-2</sup> <sup>156-52a</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
We always — repent of a bad bargain.  
<sup>19-17-1</sup> se 38-3-3 a 110-4 b a 8  
repentir

<sup>113-1</sup> <sup>123-48</sup> <sup>123-48</sup> <sup>123-48</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
— Favour, — authority, — friends, — great 9  
<sup>110-4</sup> ii-b 100-1 a 110-4 2-2 110-4 baut  
14-2

<sup>123-48</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
fame, — great wealth, serve for the first world;  
réputation. f. 110-4 a a 38-4-3 a 110-4  
2-2 a

<sup>109-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
the contempt of all these things serves for the  
a 14-2 a a 38-3-3 a 110-4  
2-2 2-2 a

<sup>110-4</sup>  
second: the point is to choose.  
a — il s'agit a 36-1-1  
choisir

These

\* The French, in this case, use the present tense.

172 These things are indifferent in themselves.  
 10 20-15-4 a 32-7-3 a de soi  
 2-2 a 14-2

21 The more — men are distinguished in — society,  
 plus 110-4 2-2 a 34-3 b 110-4 a  
 32-7-3 2-2  
 145-75 110-4 43-4-3 110-4  
 the less they ought to exist for themselves.  
 moins 18-9-3 devoir a a eux-mêmes  
 34-1

2 Speak little with — others, says Seneca, and much  
 36-28-2 peu a 110-4 2-2 a Sénèque. m. a a  
 a 76-15-3  
 with yourself.  
 a vous-même.

19-17-1 117-14 110-4 113-1 109-1 110-4  
 We find in — labour itself, the reward of —  
 168-3 34-6-3 b 110-4 b même 12-3a-1  
 labour.  
 b

18-1-1 110-4 153-35  
 173 I relate these words to you, said Telemachus,  
 2 b 20-15-4 b 153-35a a Télémaque. m.  
 34-6-1 2-2 76-17-3

100-3 168-2 110-4  
 because they have had the kindness to repeat  
 a 19-17-1 30-16-3 fois. m. a 34-1  
 a

159-59 110-4  
 them often to me, and because they have penetrated  
 c souvent 153-35a a a 100-2 b 30-7-3 a  
 152-35b 153-35b que 34-3

110-4 159-59  
 to the bottom of my heart: I — often repeat them  
 12-3a-3 a 109-1 a me 147-2 b 152-34  
 jusqu'à 110-4 153-35 souvent 76-15-1  
 10 myself.

119-24 A coxcomb praises his person, and a fool boasts of 173  
 110-4 b 59-3-3 soi-même a 110-4 for. m. 59-3-3 3  
 se louer se louer

his merit: 113-1 accidents and 113-1 years may correct  
 lui-même 110-4 a a 110-4 b 72-3-6 a  
 2-4 2-2 34-1

110-4 123-45 110-4  
 the former, but the latter is incorrigible.  
 a b 110-4 dernier. m. a  
 123-45 32-6-3

It is rare to find two persons of the same 4  
 b 32-6-3 a a 34-1 a 12-3a-1  
 a 2-2

temper.

110-4 20-1-1 153-35-a  
 It is the officer himself that wants to speak to 5  
 100-2 a 100-1 même 73-41-3 a  
 a 32-6-3 c 34-1  
 153-36  
 you.  
 18-7-5

110-4 20-1-1 153-35-a  
 It is the same officer that wanted to speak to 6  
 100-2 a même 73-42-3 a  
 a 32-6-3 c 34-1  
 153-36  
 you.  
 18-7-5

110-4 110-4 110-4 133-12  
 The last governor of the Bastille suffered a cruel 7  
 110-4 a 109-1 Bastille. f. a 14-2 110-4  
 69-21-3 15-13  
 110-4 110-4  
 death: all his predecessors, since the reign of Henry  
 a 2-5a c 2-2 depuis 110-4 100-2 Henri. m.  
 109-1  
 the fourth, deserved the same fate.  
 128-71 a 110-4 fort. m.  
 quatre 35-9-3

L

Why



174 Why is — the triumph of the Third Estate<sup>5\*</sup>  
 8 a a 18-9-1 109-1 Tiers Etat. m.  
 32-6-3 12-3a-1

110-4  
 so complete? It is because all those who compose  
 fi a 100-2 a que 2-5a ceux 20-1-1 a  
 a 32-6-3 34-7-3

152-34 110-4 110-4 133-14  
 it are animated with the same patriotic spirit as  
 d 32-7-3 a b 110-4 c  
 a 34-3 12-3a-1 patriotique  
 2-2

123-44  
 the Baillis and the Rabauds de St. Etienne.  
 a 123-44

9 If — life is wretched, it is hard to be borne;  
 a 110-4 32-6-3 a 18-13-1 a 14-1 b 34-1  
 a 14-1 32-6-3 pénible supporter

151-22 110-4 110-4  
 if it is happy, it is dreadful to lose it: it  
 a 18-13-1 a 14-4 18-9-1 a horrible a 54-1 e g  
 32-6-3 32-6-3 153-35b

amounts to the same thing.

39-3-3 — au même —  
 revenir

110-4 158-53 110-4 2-2  
 10 We ought not to keep company with the impious;  
 18-1-3 devoir ne pas 34-1 123-45  
 43-4-1 fréquenter

110-4 153-36 120-26 110-4 2-2  
 we ought even to shun them as — public pests.  
 18-1-3 devoir a 18-12-3 a 12-3a-3 133-14 a  
 43-4-1 34-1 15-10 2-2

110-4 a 121-34  
 11 The French think like — other nations, but  
 12 2-3 a de même que 110-4 2-2 2-2 b  
 34-7-3

155-46 100-2  
 they do not act like them.  
 18-9-3 158-53 a de même  
 ne pas 36-4-3

\* I should have mentioned in the Grammar, that a nominative to the verb, composed of many words, also falls under this rule, and must of course precede the verb.

As the finest countries are not always the best  
*de même que meilleur 2-2 32-7-3 158-53 a ne pas 110-4 110-4 le plus beau 2-6* 174 13

for the pleasure of walking, so minds the  
*a 110-4 109-1 113-1 113-1 110-4 de même 110-4 a le 2-2*

most fertile in great thoughts are not always the  
*plus 110-4 2-2 a 14-2 110-4 2-2 158-53 a ne pas 110-4 le 32-7-3*

most agreeable for the entertainment of conver-  
*plus 110-4 a 110-4 109-1 113-1 110-4 a 2-2*

sation.

The men of old were haughty, disdainful,  
*110-4 2-2 a 110-2 110-4 2-2 110-4 2-3 14 autrefois a 32-9-3 baintain*

wrathful, envious, curious, selfish, idle, fickle, fearful,  
*2-2 110-4 2-3 110-4 2-3 110-4 2-3 a 2-2 110-4 2-2 110-4 2-2 colère intéressé paresseux timide*

intemperate, liars, dissemblers; they laughed and wept  
*110-4 2-4 110-4 2-2 110-4 2-2 110-4 18-9-3 77-46-6 a 35-9-3 intempérants*

readily; they had immoderate joys and bitter  
*110-4 120-26 2-2 135-26 120-26 2-2 110-4 18-9-3 a 12-3a-3 a 2-2 a 12-3a-3 a 30-9-3 14-2 joie. f. 133-12*

afflictions on very trifling occasions; they  
*2-2 a 120-27 c 2-2 2-2 18-9-3 a petit sujet. m.*

were not willing to suffer any evil, and were fond  
*158-53 a 35-9-3 73-42-6 ne pas 69-18-1 de a aimer\**

L 2

of

\* Aimer requires the next verb to be in the present of the infinitive mood, preceded by the preposition *à*.

of doing it: the men of these days are quite the  
 a a 153-35<sup>b</sup> 2-2 a à présent a  
 en 32-7-3  
 same.

175 18-1-1 158-53 153-36 110-4 156-52 159-59  
 I will not lend thee my glass; thou — wouldst break  
 15 73-41-1 ne point a 18-7-3 a a a 18-3-3 b  
 34-1 35—14—2  
 152-34 110-4 18-5-1 152-34  
 it: drink out of the bottle, if thou likest it.  
 d 75-36-1 a a d d  
 73-41-2

1 113-1 110-4 113-1  
 — Science is estimable, but — virtue is still  
 110-4 a 14-1 b 110-4 a bien  
 32-6-3 32-6-3  
 more so.  
 b 100-1  
 le\*

When 113-1 110-4 110-4  
 — kings are beloved, they deserve to  
 Quand 110-4 2-2 a 2-2 18-9-3 a a  
 32-7-3 aime 34-7-3  
 be so.  
 a 100-1  
 32-1 le\*

2 113-1 120-26 120-27 110-4 14-2  
 — Princes can exalt — men to — high offices,  
 110-4 2-2 72-3-6 b 12-3a-3 2-2 b de 2-2 2-2  
 a 34-1 ii-a  
 110-4 158-53 120-27 110-4  
 but they can not make — great men of them.  
 b 18-9-3 a ne pas a de a 2-2 153-36  
 72-3-6 44-1-1 2-2

3 110-4 109-1 110-4  
 Plutarch, in the Life of Pompey, avers, that this  
 Plutarque. m. b Pompee. m. 34-6-3 que 20 15-1  
 assurer

general

\* Le comes immediately before the preceding verb in French.



general having demanded the honour of the triumph,  
 34—5 100-1 109-1 110-4 12-3d-1

Sylla <sup>59—7—3</sup> opposed it.  
*s'opposer* 159-63  
 100-2

In <sup>117-14</sup> republics, <sup>113-1</sup> women are free by the 175  
 b 110-4 2-2 110-4 2-2 32-7-3 a b 110-4 4  
 a 14-1

laws, and restrained by the manners: <sup>113-1</sup> luxury is  
 2-2 a 14-2 b 110-4 *mœurs. pl.* 110-4 32-6-3  
 a *captiver* 2-2 a

banished from them, and with it <sup>156-51b</sup> corruption of <sup>109-1 113-1</sup>  
 36-1-3 en a a lui 110-4 a 12-3d-3  
 a 159-63 113-1

manners.  
*mœurs: f.*

The prodigal hastens to <sup>113-1</sup> poverty; the miser  
 123—45 68-32-3 b 110-4 a 100-1  
 courir

feels it.  
 34-6-3 y  
*toucher*

There is a fine dream! said Justinian. It is 177  
 — void — 110-4 b a 76-17-3 *Justinien. m.* a a 5  
 a 32-6-3

not one, <sup>159-63</sup> replied Belisarius; namely, to pretend  
 158-55 a en\* a *Bélisaire. m.* que a 53-1-1  
*ne pas* 35-10-3 a  
 100-2

to lead <sup>113-1</sup> men by <sup>113-1</sup> self-love and <sup>123-48</sup> interest.  
 ii-a 110-4 2-2 b 100-1 a 100-1  
 34—1

When

\* In this case the English pronoun corresponding to *en* is understood.

- 178 When I have <sup>18-1-1</sup> wine, I drink <sup>120-26</sup> of <sup>159-63</sup> it.  
<sup>6</sup> *Quand* <sup>100-2</sup> *a* <sup>12-3a-1</sup> *a* <sup>75-29-1</sup> *en*  
<sup>30-6-1</sup> <sup>100-2</sup>
- 7 At Paris, it is <sup>159-63</sup> the same with <sup>113-1</sup> physicians as  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>en</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>12-3a-3</sup>
- with <sup>113-1</sup> almanacs; the newest are the most consulted:  
<sup>b</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>2-6</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>plus</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>  
<sup>12-3a-3</sup> <sup>plus nouveau</sup> <sup>32-7-3</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>34-3</sup>
- and their reign, like that of the almanacs, ends  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
*mais aussi* <sup>19-26-1</sup> *comme* <sup>20-18-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>12-3a-3</sup> <sup>36-3-3</sup>
- with the present year.  
<sup>132-8</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>100-1</sup> *courant* <sup>b</sup>  
<sup>14-2</sup>
- 8 We differ in <sup>18-1-3</sup> this, that he wants to command, and  
<sup>34-7-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>ce</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>73-41-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>34-1-1</sup>
- that <sup>149-10</sup> I will not obey.  
<sup>158-53</sup>  
*que moi* <sup>a</sup> <sup>73-41-1</sup> *ne pas* <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>36-1-1</sup>
- 9 I <sup>159-63</sup> was at this part of my narration when he  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>en\*</sup> <sup>32-8-1</sup> <sup>ici</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>quand</sup> <sup>18-9-1</sup>  
<sup>100-2</sup> <sup>a</sup>
- interrupted me.  
<sup>152-34</sup>  
<sup>79-16-3</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>100-2</sup>
- 9† — Self-love† is a terrible monster.  
<sup>100-2</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>ce</sup> *amour-propre* <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>32-6-3</sup>

Mr.

\* Observe, that this word is not expressed in English.

† This number should be in the Grammar where 10 is; and 10 should be placed ten lines lower, opposite to *Ma mère a conçu des soupçons, &c.*‡ Observe that *amour-propre* must be placed the last in the sentence, and preceded by *que* and the article.

Mr. de Montaufier began to speak, and said, Sire, 173

*b* 78-4 3 *la parole\** *a* 76-17-3 *b* 10

*prendre*

18-1-3 158-53 159-63  
We are not arrived at that *†*.

*a* 158-55 *là* *en*

32-7-1 *ne pas*  
100-2

*s'est* *occupée*  
*What* has *Miss Baruh* been occupied with *†* this morning?

*a*

morning?

*s'est-elle occupée*  
*What* has *Miss Baruh* been occupied with *†* this morning?

*a*

163 5

morning?

*a*

*trop*  
100-2 I have run too much; I am quite spent.

*a* 30-6-1 *a* *je n'en puis plus*

68-31-3

18-9-1 159-59  
If he refuse it to me, he shall repent *†*

*a* 34-6-3 *d* 153-35 *a* *a* 100-2 38-9-3

100-4

*se*

*repentir*

159-63

*it.*

Let

\* The French idiom is, *took the speech*.

† This sentence is elliptical in both languages; but the ellipses are not the same. Arrived is not expressed in French, and the words corresponding to *en* are implied in English. The adverb of place, *là*, is translated *at that*, whose complement is understood.

‡ Observe, that in the French language the preposition is seldom placed after its noun, and never at a distance from it; but almost always immediately before it: consequently, the French say, *With what*, (*à quoi*).

§ *Trop* is to be placed between the auxiliary and the participle.

|| *Si* requires the verb in the indicative mood.



179 Let us be friends, Cinna; it is I who entreat  
 12 a 2-2 100-2 a b 20-1-1 *convier*  
34-35-1 a 32-6-3 34-6-1

152-34 *en*  
 thee —  
b 159-63  
 100-2

168 ————— 3 2-2  
 13 It was published among the troops, that whoever  
 19-17-1 35-10-3 b 110-4 que a  
110-4 153-35<sup>b</sup>  
 wished to withdraw, was free to do it.  
 73-42-3 a 58-1-1 a a a a d  
b je retirer 32-8-3 44-1-1

18-1-1 100-2 157-52<sup>b</sup> 113-1  
 14 I at that time — applied to — drawing; but  
147-2 a b 110-4  
alors 59-7-1 12-3a-2

18-1-1 a a 159-63  
 I was soon after† disgusted with it.  
me dégoûtai en  
 100-2

113-1  
 15 In short, what is — finance? It is the art‡ of  
Enfin qu'est-ce que 110-4 a 100-2 a 100 1 a a  
a 32-6-3

120-26 120-26  
 governing — imposts. There must absolutely be —  
b 12-3a-3 2-2 Il en faut absolument 12-3a-3  
 36-1-1

110-4 133 ————— 18  
 imposts§: this is a sad and demonstrated truth.  
 2-2 100-2 a 14-2 a a 34-3 a  
a 32-6-3 14-1 14-2  
110-4 110-4

The

\* The words corresponding to *en* are understood in English.

† Place these two adverbs after the verb.

‡ *Art* governs the verb *régir* in the present of the infinitive, with the preposition *de* before it.

§ Observe to place *des impôts* immediately before *il en faut absolument*.

<sup>110-4</sup>The world is <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>de</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> woman's book; when <sup>180</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>109</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>quand</sup> <sup>16</sup>

<sup>18-13-1</sup> she reads <sup>159-63</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>it</sup> badly, it is <sup>110-4</sup> her fault, or <sup>110-4</sup> some  
<sup>76-31-3</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>19-23-2</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup>

passion blinds her.  
<sup>152-34</sup>  
<sup>34-6-3</sup> <sup>b</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>100-1</sup>

<sup>113-1</sup> Man, who is born to love God, must shun  
<sup>100-1</sup> <sup>20-1-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>créé</sup> <sup>34-1</sup> <sup>43-3-3</sup> <sup>b</sup>  
<sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>pour</sup> <sup>aimer</sup> <sup>devoir</sup> <sup>68-60-1</sup>

every thing that can divert <sup>153-36</sup> him from that love.  
<sup>—</sup> <sup>tout</sup> <sup>—</sup> <sup>ce</sup> <sup>qui</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>34-1</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>cet</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>72-3-3</sup> <sup>d</sup>

<sup>19-17-1</sup> We see people enough, <sup>126-64</sup> <sup>de†</sup> <sup>20-1-1</sup> who, through <sup>120-26</sup>  
<sup>168-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>125-58</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>12-3a-3</sup>  
<sup>73-25-3</sup>

foundations after their death, contribute to the subsistence  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>34-7-3</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup>  
<sup>a</sup>

<sup>109-1</sup> <sup>123-45</sup> of the poor who come† after them; but we see few  
<sup>12-3a-3</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>20-1-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>19-17-1</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>40-10-3</sup> <sup>73-25-3</sup>

<sup>159-63</sup> of them who deprive themselves of their wealth, to  
<sup>—</sup> <sup>en</sup> <sup>—</sup> <sup>20-1-1</sup> <sup>—</sup> <sup>56-4-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>pour</sup>  
<sup>—</sup> <sup>se dépouiller</sup> <sup>—</sup>

<sup>20-18-3</sup> maintain those who live with them.  
<sup>faire subsister</sup> <sup>20-1-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>77-67-6</sup>

M

Do

\* We say literally, *the book of the woman.*

† The construction in French is, *enough of people.*

‡ The French use the future tense in this case.

180 <sup>155-46</sup> Do <sup>101-12</sup> you <sup>18-1-1</sup> know Mr. N——? Yes; but I have  
 17 <sup>163-3</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>44-3-1</sup> <sup>faire</sup>

<sup>158-53</sup> <sup>de</sup> no <sup>159-63</sup> <sup>esteem</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>him.</sup>  
<sup>ne point</sup> <sup>126-59</sup> <sup>cas. m.</sup> <sup>— en —</sup>  
<sup>158-55</sup>  
<sup>100-1</sup>

18 <sup>110-4</sup> Mr. Wallington is an honest man; <sup>101-12</sup> attach yourself  
<sup>b</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>58-32-2</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>s'attacher</sup>  
 to him.  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>

19 <sup>18-9-1</sup> He knows Mr. M——, but he <sup>155-46</sup> does <sup>100-2</sup> not ——— trust  
<sup>49-3-3</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>158-55</sup> <sup>se</sup> <sup>fier</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> <sup>ne pas</sup> <sup>59-3-3</sup>  
<sup>159-63</sup> <sup>158-53</sup>  
 to him.  
 — y —

20 <sup>110-4</sup> When a king <sup>110-4</sup> is dead, he is no more thought of.  
<sup>quand</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>— on n'y pense plus —</sup>  
<sup>32-6-3</sup>

21 <sup>18-1-1</sup> I met Smith <sup>113-1</sup> last <sup>135-26</sup> week: have you <sup>18-5-3</sup> paid him?  
 22 <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>ii</sup> <sup>30-7-2</sup> <sup>34-3</sup> <sup>b</sup>  
<sup>35-10-1</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>101-12</sup> <sup>152-34</sup>

<sup>101-12</sup>  
<sup>35-13-2</sup>  
 No. Will you think <sup>18-5-3</sup> of <sup>a</sup> him? <sup>a</sup> Yes; I will think  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>163-3</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>35-12-1</sup>

<sup>159-63</sup> <sup>18-1-1</sup> of him: I <sup>159-59</sup> promise it you.  
 — y — <sup>79-36-1</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>18-7-5</sup>

Sallust

\* The English and French phraseology so widely differ, that I have been under the necessity of writing the French under the English.



Sallust says of Cato, that the less he fought after  
*Salluste. m. 76-15-3 a Caton. m. que a 35-8-3 de 180 23*

glory, the more he acquired of it.  
*18-9-1 a 67-4-3 en 145-75 159-63*

Instruction is a treasure; labour is the  
*113-1 110-4 113-1 110-4 100-1 32-6-3 110-4 b 32-6-3 a*

key to it.  
*159-63 b en*

Ingratitude is not in the heart of man;  
*113-1 100-2 158-53 110-4 109-1 113-1 100-1 Ingratitudo. f. a nepas b 100-1 32-6-3*

but selfishness is in it.  
*113-1 159-63 b 100-1 32-6-3 y a*

Nobility given to fathers, because they  
*113-1 14-2 110-4 113-1 100-3 110-4 110-4 34-3 b 110-4 2-2 a 18-9-3 a 12-3a-4*

were virtuous, has been left to their children, that  
*110-4 33-16-3 14-2 110-4 32-9-3 2-3 laisser b b 2-4 100-3 a fin que 110-4 34-3 110-4*

they might become so.  
*110-4 18-9-3 a le 40-21-3*

Shadow is the daughter of the sun and of light,  
*113-1 110-4 109-1 110-4 109-1 100-1 a 12-3a-1 a 24 32-6-3*

M 2

\* This pronoun, according to the general rule of the construction of pronouns governed by the verb, comes immediately before it.

113-1 110-4 110-4 110-4  
 —light, but a daughter very different from the parents  
 110-4 a b 14-2 b 14-2 a 2-4  
 12-3a-3

152-34  
 who beget her.  
 20-1-1 b b  
 51-4-3

18-1-1 110-4 110-4  
 180 I am happy with my husband, and I think that  
 25 a 14-4 a a a 18-1-1 c que  
 25a 32-6-1 75-38-1

I shall always\* be so.  
 a a lat†  
 32—12—I

109-1 113-1 110-4 135-26 100-2  
 181 The comfort of — virtuous parents is to have  
 25b 110-4 b 12-3a-3 2-3 2-2 a a a  
 père 32-6-3 29-1

120-26 20-1-1  
 — children that resemble them.  
 12-3a-3 2-4 34-7-3 d

109-1 113-1 110-4 110-4  
 The situation of — princes is terrible; they are  
 110-4 a 12-3a-3 2-2 a 14-1 18-9-3 a  
 32-6-3 32-7-3

110-4 109-1 113-1 125-58  
 the principal subjects of — caprice: few — men know  
 110-4 premier 2-2 12-3a-1 100-2 2-2 b  
 2-2 de 49-4-3

18-12-3 110-4 113-1 34-7-3  
 them; almost all — men judge them.  
 a 2-5a 110-4 2-2 a 18-12-3

132-8  
 113-1 2-2 125-58  
 — Violent passions are so many — tigers which  
 110-4 14-2 2-2 a —autant— de 2-2 a  
 32-7-3

18-4-3  
 tear us to pieces.  
 déchirer—  
 34—7—3

A phi-

\* Place this adverb after the verb in French.

† This pronoun, according to the general rule of the construction of pronouns governed by the verb, comes immediately before it.

<sup>119-24</sup>  
A philosopher shuns <sup>113-1</sup> riches and <sup>113-1</sup> dignities: <sup>181</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>26</sup>  
68-61-3 2-2

<sup>113-1</sup> riches he <sup>110-4</sup> fears; <sup>113-1</sup> dignities he <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> 18-16-3 <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> 18-16-3  
46-3-3

despises.

34-6-3

<sup>100-4</sup> If it is common to be so strongly affected <sup>27</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> 18-9-1 <sup>a</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> 32-1 <sup>fi</sup> <sup>vivement</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
32-6-3 <sup>a</sup>

with <sup>113-1</sup> rare things, why are we so little affected <sup>101-12</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>14-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> 18-1-3 <sup>fi</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>le</sup>  
<sup>12-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>32-7-1</sup> <sup>181-25b</sup>  
133-12

with — virtue?

<sup>b</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>113-1</sup>

<sup>35</sup> — <sup>12</sup> — <sup>3</sup> <sup>159</sup> — <sup>63</sup>  
Will he carry — some thither?  
<sup>163-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>164-9</sup> <sup>en</sup> <sup>y</sup>

182  
28\*

<sup>18-5-3</sup> You will obtain that place by going <sup>159-63</sup> there directly. <sup>28a</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>20-15-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>en</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>tout de suite</sup>  
40 — 10 — 2 62-1-2

<sup>18-9-1</sup> He sent his son to sea, <sup>110-4</sup> wishing to make a sailor <sup>29</sup>  
<sup>35-10-3</sup> <sup>sur</sup> <sup>73-40-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>marin. m.</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>44-1-1</sup>  
of him.  
—en—

Be

\* The figures 28, in the Grammar, should be placed three lines lower, and opposit  
to It has been already, &c.



128-73 19-22-1 109-1  
 182 Be a man! keep *thy* heart within *the* bounds of  
 34-34-1 36-27-1 b 110-4 a  
*retirer* 2-2  
*thy* condition.  
 b a

2-2 110-4  
 Cæsar, Pompey, and Crassus, were *the* first triumvirs.  
*Cæsar. m. Pompée. m.* a a 110-4 2-2  
 32-11-3

110-4 110-4 109-1  
 183 A witty wife is the plague of *her* husband.  
 14 14-2 *bel-esprit* 32-6-3 b a d  
 133-12 a

110-4  
 A wife ought to honour and respect *her* husband.  
 14-2 43-3-3 a a a 19-23-1  
*devoir* 34-1 34-1

157-52b  
 Every body — complains of *his* memory, but no one  
*tout le monde se* 46-3-3 a b a & *personne*  
 157-52a *plaindre*  
 of *his* judgement.  
 a a a

110-4 110-4 110-4 109-1  
 2 A good general is less perplexed at the head of  
 110-4 32-6-3 34-3 a a  
 a  
 143-58 110-4 110-4 109-  
*his* army, than a bad author at the head of *his*  
 a 100-2 b a a c  
*que* 183-14  
 works.

101-12 110-4 153-37  
 184 Part them, — *father*, and let me die!  
 3 b 18-12-3 *mon* a 36-18-2 a iii  
 36-28-2 *laisser* 69-8-1

Ah!

Ah! — daughter, what a letter! what a picture 184  
 a 19-21-2 quelle quelle 127-69 iii 3

109-1 of the condition in which you have been! 18-5-3  
 100-1 b ——— a

33-17-2

David killed Goliath, and ——— cut off his head. 4  
 35-10-3 Goliath. m. a 18-11-2 a le a  
 a 35-10-3

183-1a 110-4 My strong confidence in ——— your general's virtue 5  
 19-21-2 juste a a 110-4 de a  
 14-1 131-1

made me deliver my arms to him. 152-34 110-4 153-35a  
 45-7-3 a 53-1-1 le arme 18-11-2  
 a rendre 2-2 153-36

I ——— perceive that my arm ——— swells. 6  
 a †s'appercevoir que s'enfler  
 100-2 41-3-1 59-3-3

My tooth-ach has seized me again. 7  
 110-4 30-6-3 152-34 100-2 18-4-1  
 19-21-1 mal de dent. m. 78-1-3  
 ——— reprendre

He still hopes to go to Fontainbleau; but he 185  
 18-9-1 b 75-38-3 a b 18-9-1  
 croire 62-1-1  
 158-53 is not yet too firmly established on his legs. 110-4 183-1a  
 a 100-2 b bien 34-1 a c 2-2  
 32-6-3 ne pas affurer

What-

\* We say literally, the virtue of your general.

† Observe that the verb, being in the first person singular, *me* is to be used for the reflected pronoun.

Ah!

185      <sup>100-3</sup> Whatever\* <sup>18-9-1</sup> he <sup>147-2</sup> does, <sup>156</sup> he <sup>52a</sup> always <sup>52a</sup> finds <sup>56-3-3</sup> himself <sup>a</sup> on  
 9      <sup>b</sup>      <sup>a</sup>      <sup>18-9-1</sup>      <sup>56-3-3</sup>      <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>183-1a</sup>      <sup>45-18-3</sup>      <sup>je trouwer</sup>  
 his feet.

<sup>c</sup>  
<sup>b</sup>  
 2-2

10      <sup>19-22-2</sup> Reach <sup>183-1a</sup> hither <sup>thy</sup> hand, <sup>76-17-3</sup> said <sup>b</sup> Jesus <sup>36-27-1</sup> Christ <sup>a</sup> to <sup>approcher</sup> Thomas ;

<sup>101-12</sup> <sup>180-24</sup> thrust <sup>183-1a</sup> it <sup>158-53</sup> into <sup>110-4</sup> my <sup>a</sup> side, <sup>a</sup> and <sup>a</sup> be <sup>a</sup> not <sup>a</sup> faithless, <sup>a</sup> but <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>mettre</sup> <sup>18-16-1</sup> <sup>a</sup>      <sup>a</sup>      <sup>a</sup>      <sup>a</sup>      <sup>a</sup>      <sup>ne pas</sup>      <sup>b</sup>      <sup>b</sup>  
 79-43-1      34-34-1

believing.

<sup>fiddle</sup>  
 110-4

11      <sup>18-9-1</sup> An <sup>110-4</sup> orator <sup>b</sup> raises <sup>la or fa</sup> his <sup>quand</sup> voice, <sup>73-41-3</sup> when <sup>c</sup> he <sup>émouvoir</sup> wants <sup>74-62-1</sup> to <sup>excite</sup>

some strong passion.

<sup>a</sup>  
 110-4  
 14-2

12      <sup>156-51b</sup> Noah <sup>110-4</sup> took <sup>109-1</sup> with <sup>100-1</sup> him <sup>a</sup> into <sup>a</sup> the <sup>a</sup> ark <sup>a</sup> seven <sup>a</sup> pairs <sup>a</sup> of <sup>100-2</sup>

animals, <sup>110-4</sup> male <sup>110-4</sup> and <sup>109-1</sup> female, <sup>110-4</sup> seven <sup>109-1</sup> pairs <sup>110-4</sup> of <sup>109-1</sup> all <sup>110-4</sup> kinds <sup>109-1</sup>  
 3-10      2-2      <sup>a</sup>      2-2      2-2      14-2      2-2      2-2 <sup>espèce. f.</sup>

<sup>124-50</sup> of <sup>109-1</sup> birds, <sup>133-12</sup> and <sup>a</sup> two <sup>a</sup> pairs <sup>a</sup> of <sup>a</sup> unclean <sup>immonde</sup> animals, <sup>3-10</sup> to <sup>pour en</sup> —  
 100-2      2-6      <sup>a</sup>      2-2      100-2      2-2      159-63

13      <sup>110-4</sup> preserve <sup>110-4</sup> their† <sup>a</sup> race <sup>a</sup> on <sup>a</sup> the <sup>a</sup> earth.

34-1

Lord

\* *Quoi que* governs the next verb in the subjunctive mood, in French.

† Observe, that we say literally, *the race of them*. The article *la* is placed immediately before the substantive, and *en*, the French word corresponding to *of them*, immediately before the verb.



<sup>110-4</sup> Lord Bolingbroke said, that <sup>113-1</sup> policy was <sup>185</sup>  
<sup>113-1</sup> Lord. m. <sup>76-16-3</sup> que <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>12</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>32-8-3</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> the system or <sup>123-48</sup> practice of <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>113-1</sup> governments, but  
<sup>110-4</sup> routine. f. <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>2-4</sup> <sup>b</sup>  
<sup>12-3a-3</sup>

that <sup>123-48</sup> finances <sup>159-63</sup> were <sup>110-4</sup> its\* exact science and <sup>123-48</sup>  
<sup>que</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>en\*</sup> <sup>32-9-3</sup> <sup>le</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>14-2</sup>

geometry.

<sup>110-4</sup> This war will be terrible: I know <sup>110-4</sup> the origin and <sup>186</sup>  
<sup>20-15-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>14-1</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>100-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>32-12-3</sup> <sup>49-3-1</sup>

<sup>123-48</sup> cause of it.  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>en</sup>

<sup>18-1-1</sup> I know <sup>110-4</sup> that kingdom, <sup>110-4</sup> its interior strength, <sup>135-26</sup> its <sup>186</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> <sup>20-15-1</sup> <sup>19-23-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>19-23-3</sup> <sup>13</sup>  
<sup>49-3-1</sup> <sup>15-5</sup>

manufactures, &c.

<sup>a</sup>  
<sup>2-2</sup>

<sup>18-1-1</sup> I like <sup>109</sup> your father's castle; I admire <sup>14</sup>  
<sup>100-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> de <sup>131-1</sup> <sup>18-1-1</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>34-6-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>34-6-1</sup>

<sup>100-1</sup> the architecture, <sup>110-4</sup> the apartments, and the situation of it. <sup>159-63</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>2-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>en</sup>

N

It

\* Observe that we say literally, the exact science and the geometry of them. The articles are placed immediately before their substantives; and en, the French word corresponding to of them, immediately before the verb.

† The construction, in French, is the castle of your father.

186 It is a small house, which has its conveniences.  
 15 a a 14-2 a a 19-23-3 agrément  
 32-6-3 14-2 30-6-3

16 Put that bottle in its place.  
 a 20-15-3 a a b a  
 79-43-4

17 Every tongue has its phrases and — beauties.  
 a ii a 19-23-3 2-2 a 19-23-3 a  
 30-6-3 2-2

17a\* Have I written to you, that Penautier took the  
 a 18-1-1 mander 153-35 que a 100-1  
 30-6-1 34-3 78-3-3

air in his prison? He sees all his relations and  
 a b b 18-9-1 a 2-5a c 2-4 a  
 73-25-3 parent  
 friends.  
 2-2  
 ami

18 He has not for his father and mother all the respect  
 a 100-2 a c a 110-4 a  
 30-6-3 nepas

100-2  
 that he should.  
 20-4-1 a 43-11-3  
 devoir

187 Our little d'Alegre is out of town\*; it is thought  
 19 19-24-1 14-2 a 19-17-1 c  
 75-38-3

that Mr. de Seignelai will marry her.  
 que b a 100-1  
 35-12-3 la

There

\* The number 17a has been omitted in the Grammar: it should have been placed in the margin, opposite to S. Except when the two adjectives.

† The real meaning of *out of town* is expressed in French by *à la campagne*.

There is <sup>110-4</sup> *your* Madam de Schomberg *mareschal!* <sup>187</sup>  
 —Voilà— <sup>19-25-1</sup> *maréchal. f.* <sup>20</sup>

<sup>101-12</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> Is it <sup>20-1-1</sup> <sup>119-24</sup>  
<sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>19-25-1</sup> your *cross* <sup>a</sup> <sup>1</sup> *humour,\** or *his,* that makes <sup>19-30-2</sup> <sup>mettre</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> a <sup>79-36-3</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> disturbance in the family?  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> *ménage. m.*

<sup>110-4</sup> They say that the house is — *theirs.* <sup>2</sup>  
<sup>18-9-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>que</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>18-11-3</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> Those who are — <sup>183-1a</sup> *Jesus Christ's,* obey his will. <sup>188</sup>  
<sup>20-18-3</sup> <sup>20-1-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>faire</sup> <sup>19-23-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>44-4-3</sup>

<sup>110-2</sup> Mr. King is a friend of *†mine.* <sup>4</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup>

<sup>18-5-3</sup> <sup>158-53</sup> You have no — *religion,* and <sup>150-14</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> *he is a model* <sup>5</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>de</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>18-9-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>30-7-2</sup> <sup>ne point</sup> <sup>126-59</sup>

<sup>109-1</sup> of *virtue.*

<sup>158-53</sup> <sup>113-1</sup> It is not — *merit* <sup>100-1</sup> <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>113-1</sup> *that is the object of* — <sup>1</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>ne pas</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>20-1-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>100-</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup>

<sup>100-1</sup> <sup>100-1</sup> <sup>181-25b</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>34-6-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>20-1-1</sup> <sup>éclat. m.</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>envy; it is the splendor that surrounds it.</sup>

N 2

He

\* *Humeur*, in the figurative sense, without an adjective, always signifies *cross* *humour* in French; consequently, the adjective *cross* is not to be expressed.

† Place *de mes* immediately before *amis*.



189 *He who* loses <sup>110-4</sup> his wealth, loses <sup>110-4</sup> his sense.  
 2. — *Qui* — 54-3-3 a bien. m. 54-3-3 a

3 *He who* observes\* <sup>109</sup> — — <sup>3</sup> God's commands†, will be  
 — *Qui* — a 110-4 de i 2-4 a  
 35-12-3 32-12-3  
 faved.  
 34-3  
 a

4 *He* plundered <sup>20-1-1</sup> who would, but <sup>20-1-1</sup> carried away who could.  
 189-2 b 73-42-3 b 35-8-3 a  
 35-8-3 emporter 72-5-3

5 *A* lie is <sup>119-24</sup> a <sup>110-4</sup> speech which <sup>110-4</sup> expresses the contrary of  
 110-4 a 32-6-3 discours. m. a a contraire. m. a  
 a 34-6-3

<sup>168-3</sup>  
 what we think.  
 ce que 19-17-1 a  
 100-3 34-6-3

6 *He* does not know <sup>20-24-1</sup> the <sup>158-53</sup> human heart, <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>133-12</sup> who <sup>20-1-1</sup> trusts  
 155-46 ne pas 49-3-3 59-3-3  
 b se fier

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> — † the vain promises of <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>113-1</sup> — men.  
 a 14-2 2-2 110-4 2-2  
 12-3a-4 a 12-3a-3  
 2-2

<sup>35-10-1</sup> I found <sup>110-4</sup> him — § walking in his garden.  
 a b 20-1-1 ii-a b a  
 152-34 59-5-3

Ambition,

\* The French syntax requires this verb to be in the future tense.

† The literal construction in the French is, *the commands of God*.

‡ *Se fier* requires the preposition *a* before its regimen.

§ Observe that the French syntax requires the relative *qui*, and the verb in the imperfect.

100-1

113-1

110-4

Ambition, <sup>110-4</sup>which is foreseeing, <sup>110-4</sup>sacrifices the <sup>190</sup>8  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>14 2</sup> <sup>34-6-3</sup>  
<sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>prévoyant</sup>

present to the future; <sup>113-1</sup>voluptuousness, <sup>a</sup>which is  
<sup>present. m. b</sup> <sup>100-1</sup> <sup>avenir. m.</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup>

blind, <sup>110-4</sup>sacrifices the future to the <sup>110-4</sup>present; but <sup>113-1</sup>  
<sup>14-1</sup> <sup>34-6-3</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>avenir. m. b</sup> <sup>present. m. b</sup> <sup>100-1</sup>  
<sup>12-3a-2</sup>

envy and <sup>123-48</sup>avarice poison the present and the  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>100-1</sup> <sup>34-7-3</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>present. m. a</sup> <sup>100-1</sup>  
 future.  
<sup>avenir. m.</sup>

The Dutch <sup>2-3</sup>who trade to the <sup>110-4</sup>Indies, <sup>128-71</sup>gain <sup>a</sup> 9  
<sup>Hollandois</sup> <sup>20-1-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>34-7-3</sup> <sup>12-3a-4</sup> <sup>Inde</sup> <sup>34-7-3</sup>  
 hundred per cent.  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>pour</sup>

<sup>113-1</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>Books, <sup>110-4</sup>said Alphonso, are <sup>110-4</sup>those of my <sup>10</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>76-16-3</sup> <sup>Alphonse. m.</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>20-18-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>c</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>32-7-3</sup>

counsellors <sup>20-1-1</sup>that <sup>153-35</sup>please me most.  
<sup>2-2</sup> <sup>74-3-6</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>conseiller. m.</sup> <sup>a</sup>

<sup>113-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>Old-age is a tyrant, <sup>20-1-1</sup>that forbids, upon pain <sup>11</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>vieillesse. f.</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>53 3-3</sup> <sup>sous</sup> <sup>b</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>

of <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>113-1</sup>death\*, all the pleasures of <sup>109-1</sup> youth.  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>vie. f.</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>2-5a</sup> <sup>113-1</sup> <sup>God</sup>

\* To translate *death* by *vie* may at first sight appear absurd, but yet, I think, may be accounted for.

The sentences in both languages are elliptical. The French construction rectified runs thus, *sous peine de perdre la vie*; and the word implied in English may be supposed to be *suffering*.

The apparent irregularity is then rectified; for *upon pain of suffering death* signifies the same thing as *sous peine de perdre la vie*.

190 God has mercy on whom he pleases,  
 13 44-3-3 a b a 18-9-1 c  
 faire 73-41-3

Of what extent is <sup>113-1</sup>Brasil? and <sup>110-12</sup>by whom was  
 a quelle a 110-4 Bresil m. a b a a  
 32-6-3 32-10-3

18-9-1  
 it discovered?

a  
 69-18-3

100-2 110-4 43-3-1  
 13 It is a horse to whom I owe my life.  
 a a b a 18-1-1 184-5  
 32-6-3 110-4

110-4 110-4 110-4 123-45  
 14 Of all the blessings, that which the just enjoy in  
 a 14-2 2-2 20-18-2 dont 110-4 2-2 a b  
 2-2 félicité. f. 36-4-3

117-14 110-4 110-4 110-4† 168-3  
 — heaven, is the only one\* to which we ought  
 110-4 a a 20-10-2 19-17-1 devoir  
 32-6-3 14-2 44-18-3

to aspire,

34-1  
 aspirer

113-1 20-1-1 110-4 153-35  
 191 — Fortune, who has been so propitious to him,  
 15 110-4 a 33-16-3 si 14-1 153-35a a

30-6-3 125-58  
 and from whom he has received so many — favours,  
 a — cont — a 41-1-3 — tant — de ii-a  
 2-2

110-4 153-35  
 is now unkind to him.

a a b 153-35a a  
 32-6-3 14-1

The

\* This kind of pronoun is used in English, in order to avoid the repetition of *blessing*; but the French, in this case, expresses neither the noun nor the pronoun.

† This relative pronoun, preceded by *scul*, governs the next verb in the subjunctive mood.



<sup>110-4</sup> The <sup>188-1</sup> same <sup>152-34</sup> pride <sup>110-4</sup> that <sup>191</sup> makes <sup>18-4-3</sup> us <sup>a</sup> blame <sup>34-1</sup> the <sup>2-2</sup> *faute* <sup>1</sup>

<sup>18-1-3</sup> *from which* <sup>156</sup> we <sup>52a</sup> think <sup>110-4</sup> ourselves\* <sup>152-34</sup> free, <sup>1</sup> induces <sup>18-4-3</sup> us <sup>b</sup> to <sup>34-6-3</sup> *porter*

<sup>110-4</sup> despise <sup>110-4</sup> the <sup>18-1-3</sup> good <sup>158-53</sup> qualities <sup>100-2</sup> which <sup>30-7-1</sup> we <sup>ne pas</sup> have <sup>34-1</sup> not. <sup>2-2</sup>

<sup>147-2</sup> We <sup>67-56</sup> commonly <sup>110-4</sup> judge <sup>109-1</sup> of <sup>110-4</sup> the <sup>121-34</sup> merit <sup>2-2</sup> of <sup>12-3a-1</sup> — <sup>12-3a-3</sup> others, <sup>2</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> by <sup>110-4</sup> the <sup>18-9-3</sup> manner <sup>a</sup> in <sup>77-67-6</sup> which <sup>a</sup> they <sup>a</sup> live <sup>a</sup> with <sup>a</sup> us.

<sup>113-1</sup> — <sup>123-48</sup> Clemency, <sup>123-48</sup> — <sup>110-4</sup> wisdom, <sup>a</sup> and <sup>a</sup> — <sup>110-4</sup> courage, <sup>a</sup> are <sup>3</sup>

<sup>120-27</sup> — <sup>110-4</sup> finer <sup>110-4</sup> ornaments <sup>110-4</sup> in <sup>110-4</sup> a <sup>33-7-3</sup> prince <sup>110-4</sup> than <sup>143-58</sup> the <sup>que</sup> *jewels* <sup>pierreries</sup>

<sup>18-9-1</sup> with <sup>a</sup> which <sup>69-18-3</sup> he <sup>32-6-3</sup> is <sup>a</sup> covered.

<sup>101-12</sup> From <sup>110-4</sup> whom <sup>20-15-3</sup> have <sup>39-4-3</sup> you <sup>a</sup> that <sup>a</sup> news? <sup>nouvelle. f.</sup>

<sup>155-46</sup> Of <sup>157</sup> what <sup>52b</sup> does <sup>163-3</sup> she <sup>46-3-3</sup> — <sup>156-52a</sup> complain? <sup>101-12</sup>

A penetrating

\* Observe to place the reflected pronoun *me* between the *me* nominative to the verb and the verb.

191 A penetrating man discovers the truth, in spite of  
 4<sup>a</sup> 100-1 *pénétrant* <sup>110-4</sup> *a* <sup>116-4</sup> *a* <sup>110-4</sup> *malgré*  
 69-19-3

110-4 the darkness in which they endeavour to wrap it up.  
 5-35 *—dout—* 168-2 19-17-1 *chercher* <sup>153-35b</sup> *b* <sup>100-1</sup> *a* 18-16-1  
<sup>b</sup> 34-6-3 34- *envelopper*

119-24 A learned man, whose manners are disorderly,  
 110-4 *savant. m.* <sup>112-14</sup> *a* <sup>113-1</sup> *a* <sup>110-4</sup> *mœurs. f. pl.* <sup>110-4</sup> *a* <sup>32-7-3</sup> *a* <sup>14-2</sup> *a*  
 2-2

resembles *—\* a blind man who carries a torch,*  
 34-6-3 <sup>112-14</sup> *a* <sup>110-4</sup> *aveugle. m.* <sup>20-1-1</sup> *a* <sup>110-4</sup> *a*  
 34-6-3

with which he lights others, without being able  
*—dout—* <sup>18-9-1</sup> *éclairer* <sup>121-34</sup> *a* <sup>126-62a</sup> *ii-a* <sup>72-2-1</sup> *pouvoir*  
 34-6-3  
 58-1-1  
 to light himself.  
 100-2 <sup>b</sup> *s'éclairer*

5 His cousin, from whom he expected every thing,  
 19-23-1 <sup>110-4</sup> *a* <sup>18-9-1</sup> *a* <sup>53-5-3</sup> *—tout—*

is dead, without leaving him a farthing,  
<sup>110-4</sup> *a* <sup>126-62a</sup> *ii-a* <sup>153-35b</sup> *a* <sup>110-4</sup> *bole. f.*  
 32-6-3 34-1 14-2

192 6 *—* Apologue is a moral fable, or an historical  
 100-1 <sup>113-1</sup> *a* <sup>110-4</sup> *a* <sup>135-26</sup> *a* <sup>110-4</sup> *a* <sup>133-14</sup> *a*  
 32-6-3 14-2 110-4  
 passage,

\* *Ressembler* requires the preposition *à* before its regimen, in French.

passage, embellished by fiction, and whose  
*trait. m.* 110-4 113-1 110-4 110-4 113-1

principal object is to correct the manners of  
 110-4 110-4 109-1 113-1  
*mœurs. f. pl.* 110-4  
 32-6-3 34-1 12-34-3  
 men.  
 2-2

Two states, equal in size and in number of men,  
 110-4 124-50 192  
 2-2 3-10 a a a a 100-2 2-2 7

may be very unequal in strength; and the most  
 72-3-6 a a 3-10 a a a le plus  
 32-1

powerful of the two is always that in which the  
 110-4 142-56 110-4 32-6-3 20-18-1 dont 110-4  
 12-34-3 a

inhabitants are most equally spread over the  
 2-4 142-54 110-4 110-4  
 a le plus 53-1-3 a  
 32-7-3

country: that which has not so large cities,  
 158-53 120-27 2-2  
*territoire. m.* 20-18-1 a a 100-2 de si 14-2 a  
 30-6-3 ne pas a 2-2

and which consequently shines—least, will always\* beat  
 a a par conséquent 34-6-3 le moins a  
 b 17-7 79—27—3  
 the other.  
 100-1

Cyrus asked him who that God† was, whose  
 152-35 131-1 113-1  
 35-10-3 a 20-1-1 ce 32-8-3 a 100-1  
 assistance† it was necessary to implore.  
 a 82—2—2 34—1—1

Cyrus

\* *Toujours* comes immediately after *battr*.

† The French construction requires *that God* to be put immediately after its verb.

† Observe to place *assistance*, with its article immediately before it, after the verb in the infinitive mood, in French.



192 <sup>153-35</sup> Cyrus asked <sup>131-1</sup> him who that God\* was, without *whose†*  
 9 <sup>35-10-3</sup> *a* <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>32-8-3</sup> *ii-a* <sup>20-9-1</sup>  
<sup>20-15-1</sup> *a*

<sup>113-1</sup> <sup>18-9-1</sup> aid, it was impossible to succeed.  
 100-1 *assistance. f.* <sup>32-8-3</sup> <sup>136-29</sup> *ii-a*  
*a* *a*

1 So many <sup>125-58</sup> errors, to which we are liable, are  
<sup>tant</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> *a* <sup>ou</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> *a*  
*de* <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>32-7-1</sup> *a* <sup>32-7-3</sup>

<sup>120-26</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> inevitable consequences of <sup>135-26</sup> human fragility.  
<sup>12-3a-3</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>14-2</sup>  
<sup>2-2</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>

2 <sup>110-4</sup> The room in which he writes is rather too dark.  
<sup>ii</sup> <sup>ou</sup> <sup>18-9-1</sup> <sup>77-55-3</sup> *a* <sup>un peu</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> *a*  
<sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>14-2</sup>

3 <sup>113-1</sup> Hatred and <sup>123-48</sup> flattery are the <sup>110-4</sup> rocks on which  
<sup>110-4</sup> *a* *a* <sup>110-4</sup> *a* <sup>32-7-3</sup> <sup>écueil. m.</sup> <sup>ou</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>

<sup>113-1</sup> <sup>44-3-3</sup> truth splits.  
<sup>110-4</sup> *a* *faire naufrage*

4 <sup>110-4</sup> One of the things that I comprehend the least  
<sup>14-2</sup> *a* <sup>2-2</sup> *a* <sup>78-2-1</sup> <sup>le</sup> <sup>moins</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>12-3a-3</sup> *a* *a*

<sup>110-4</sup> is, the liberty that we take to censure in <sup>121-34</sup> others,  
<sup>32-6-3</sup> *licence. f.* <sup>20-4-1</sup> *a* *a* <sup>34-1</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>78-2-4</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> the errors into which we fall ourselves.  
<sup>2-2</sup> <sup>ou</sup> <sup>34-7-1</sup>  
*défaut. m.*

When

\* The French construction requires that God to be put immediately after its verb.

† Place *duquel* immediately after *l'assistance*.

When God formed the heart and the entrails of — 193  
*Lorsque* 35-10-3 a 5-35 100-1 5

man, he first put — goodness in it, as the real cha-  
 18-9-1 a a 110-4 —y— a propre 110-4  
 79-38-3

racter of — divine nature, and in order to be the  
 109-1 113-1 133-12 110-4  
 a a 110-4 a a —pour— a 32-1  
 14-2

sign of that benevolent hand from whence we spring.  
*marque. f. cette* 14-2 —d'où— 38-4-1  
*bienfaisant* fortir

Justice\* — was represented without eyes, to 6  
 113-1 169 — 4  
 110-4 19-17-1 35 —8— 3 ii-a 3-17-2 pour

inform those who have the administration of it in  
 20-1-1 110-4 159-63  
 a 20-18-3 a 100-1 —en— entre  
 51-1-1 30-7-3

their hands, that they ought to shut all the avenues  
 110-4 2-2 que 43-4-3 a 14-2 2-2  
 le 100-2 devoir 34—1 a

of the senses through which the passions may enter  
 110-4 110-4 72-3-6  
 109-1 2-3 —par où— 2-2 34-1  
 12-3a-3

into their souls:

a 2-2 2-2  
 a  
 110-4

It was from him that I expected that favour,

100-2 a a a que 100-2 a 20-15-3 ii-c  
 a 32-8-3 53-5-1

O 2

The

\* Observe to put *la justice* immediately after the verb.

† The French syntax requires the article *le* instead of the pronominal adjective.

193 100-1 18-5-3 110-4  
2 The man whom you see is my brother,  
20-4-1 73-25-5 a 19-21-1  
a 32-6-3

3 Who—— can conceive the goodness of God?  
Qui, or qui est-ce qui a 41-1-1  
72-3-3 a

3a 155-46 101-12  
Whom do you want?  
20-4-2 163-3 d  
34-7-2

4 What makes a good wife? —— A good husband.  
c a 110-4 15-19 c'est 110-4  
44-3-3 110-4

5 —— Death is not an evil to him who does not fear  
113-1 158-53 189-2 158-53  
110-1 a a 100-2 qui 155-46 ne par a  
32-6-3 ne point 46-3-3  
180-24  
it.  
18-16-1  
152-34

We always hate him who obliges us to fear him.  
147-2 189-2 152-34 153-35b  
18-1-3 69-3-4 qui 34-6-3 b a 18-12-1  
46-1-1

5a 141-52 140-47 110-4 135-26 110-4  
The most useful advice is sometimes hurtful to  
110-4 le plus b conseil. m. a a a b  
32-6-3

him that gives it, and useless to him to† whom it is  
193-5 152-34 18-9-1  
189-2 20-1-1 a 18-12-1 a 110-4 b 189-2 a a  
34-6-3 32-6-3  
given.  
34-3  
a

Here.

\* It is, the words corresponding to *c'est*, are not expressed in English; but *c'est* must be expressed in French.

† This preposition is not to be translated into French.



Here is <sup>110-4</sup> *the person* to whom I have recommended you. <sup>30-6-1</sup> <sup>152-34</sup> 193  
<sup>100-1</sup> *Voici* <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>34</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>18-8-3</sup> <sup>56</sup>

Already <sup>110-4</sup> the alarm had\* <sup>14-2</sup> spread\* <sup>110-4</sup> among the creditors, <sup>110-4</sup> 194  
<sup>100-1</sup> <sup>se</sup> <sup>53-1-3</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>  
<sup>59-15-3</sup> *répandre*

and it was <sup>156-52a</sup> *who* <sup>le premier</sup> should first + seize upon the <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>20-3-1</sup> <sup>se</sup> <sup>faisir</sup> <sup>de</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>32-8-3</sup> <sup>157</sup> <sup>52b</sup> <sup>12-38-3</sup>  
<sup>37</sup> <sup>11</sup> <sup>3</sup>

remains of their fortune.

*débris. m.* <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>

I write him <sup>153-35</sup> *letters* <sup>18-1-1</sup> *which*, I think, <sup>18-1-1</sup> *are* 71  
<sup>77-55-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>120-26</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>20-1-1</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>12-3a-3</sup> <sup>75-38-1</sup> <sup>32-7-3</sup>

admirable.

<sup>14-1</sup>  
<sup>2-2</sup>

The <sup>110-4</sup> legate <sup>35-10-3</sup> published a <sup>14-2</sup> sentence <sup>110-4</sup> of <sup>124-50</sup> *interdiction* <sup>195</sup>  
<sup>100-2</sup> *interdit. m.*  
<sup>35-10-3</sup> *which* lasted seven months.  
*Cet interdit* <sup>2-3</sup>

I have seen <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>73-24-3</sup> *London*, <sup>110-4</sup> *which* is one of the finest <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> 196  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>30-6-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>Londres</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>15-17-3</sup> <sup>9</sup>  
<sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>12-3a-3</sup> <sup>plus beau</sup> <sup>9a</sup>  
<sup>142-56</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
cities in the world.

<sup>a</sup> <sup>12-3a-1</sup>  
<sup>2-2</sup>

*Tele-*

\* Observe that the auxiliary verb and the reflected pronoun are after *se lever*, but the participle is after *venir*.

† The English, forming the conditional tense with the help of an auxiliary verb, may have any word placed between the auxiliary and the verb; but the French, forming the same tense by a peculiar inflexion, must have them placed either before or after the verb: in this case they must be placed after it.

‡ Whenever I have not found, in a classical author, a sentence to illustrate the rule, rather than compose one myself (which I think is not the province of

196 <sup>20-1-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>73-27-3</sup>  
*Telemachus*, who saw this vessel, but who did not see  
 9 *Télémaque*, m. <sup>a</sup> <sup>20-15-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>20-1-1</sup> <sup>158-53-a</sup>  
 9a <sup>73-27-3</sup> <sup>ne pas</sup>

<sup>157</sup> <sup>52b</sup>  
 Mentor, because he had already withdrawn, asked, &c.  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>se</sup> <sup>retirer</sup> <sup>35-10-3</sup>  
<sup>100-3</sup> <sup>59</sup> <sup>15</sup> <sup>3</sup>

<sup>2-2</sup>  
 96 O delights of <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>113-1</sup> <sup>133-12</sup> feeling souls! Charms of <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>113-1</sup>  
 O <sup>5-35</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>sensible</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>12-3a-3</sup> <sup>14-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>13-3a-3</sup>

<sup>132-8</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> affectionate hearts! <sup>20-1-1</sup> <sup>152-34</sup> <sup>113-1</sup>  
<sup>passionné</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>34-6-2</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>2-2</sup> <sup>clever</sup> <sup>12-3a-2</sup>

<sup>2-2</sup>  
<sup>183-1a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
 heaven on thy burning wings!  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>  
<sup>enflammé</sup>  
<sup>132-8</sup>

<sup>2-2</sup>  
 97 <sup>152-34</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
*Telemachus* and Mentor followed him, surrounded  
<sup>Télémaque</sup>, m. <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>18-12-1</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>78-79-6</sup> <sup>34-3</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>124-50</sup>  
 by a great crowd of people, who viewed with eager-  
<sup>c</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>20-1-1</sup> <sup>considérer</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>c</sup>  
<sup>100-2</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>35-8-3</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup>  
 ness and curiosity those two strangers.  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>20-15-4</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>

<sup>18-9-3</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
 9d They speak like men who understand their business.\*  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>en</sup> <sup>20-1-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>19-26-2</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>  
<sup>34-7-3</sup> <sup>53-4-3</sup>

When  
 a grammarian), I prefer inserting the sentence which already illustrates the rule in  
 the Grammar, as a temporary one, till I have found one, with its classical authority.

\* *Business* is in the plural number, in French.

When we do a kindness to a man who deserves  
*Quand* 168-3 *d* 130-81 *service. m.* 110-4 *b* 20-1-1 *a* 196  
 53-3-3 34-6-3 10

it, we oblige every body.  
*d* 19-17-1 *tout le monde*  
 169-6

All the nations which have had — manners  
 2-5a 110-4 *pcuple. m.* 2-2 *a* 120-26 *a* 12-3a-3 *mœurs. f. pl.* 101  
 2-2 30—17—3 157 11

have respected — women.  
 30-7-3 *a* 110-4 *a* 113-1 2-2  
 a 34-3

In wishing\* to be polite, we often sink into —  
*Pour* 73-40-1 *a* 168-3 147-2 117-14 12  
*b* 19-17-1 *souvent donner a* 100-1  
 32—1 34-6-3

affectation, — which is more ridiculous and —  
*a* 20-15-1 *a* 32-6-3 *a* 144-71  
*a* plus

disagreeable than a want of manners.  
*a* 143-58 119-24 *a* 110-4 *grossièreté. f.†*

He imitates the people that inhabit the torrid zone,  
 18-9-1 100-4 20-1-1 110-4 110-4 135-26  
 34-6-3 *a* 34-7-3 14-1 12

who shoot — arrows at the sun.  
 110-4 120-26 110-4  
 20-8-3 *tirer* 12-3a-3 2-2 *a*  
 34-7-3 12—3a—2

It

\* The preposition *pour* requires the next verb in the present of the infinitive mood.

† *La grossièreté* signifies the want of manners.



197 <sup>100-2</sup> It is an <sup>110-4</sup> effect of <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>131-79</sup> ——— <sup>110-4</sup> divine providence which  
<sup>a</sup> 32-6-3 <sup>113-1</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>20-8-1</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>

attracts the admiration of every body.

<sup>a</sup> <sup>100-1</sup> <sup>109-1</sup> tout le monde  
 34-6-3

<sup>110-4</sup> The goodness of the Lord, the effects \* of which  
<sup>109-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
 12-3a-1 2-2 20-9-2

<sup>147-2</sup> we daily experience, ought surely to induce us <sup>153-36</sup>  
 tous les jours <sup>38-4-1</sup> devoir bien engager <sup>18-4-3</sup> b  
 ressentir <sup>43-11-3</sup> <sup>34-1</sup>

<sup>183-1a</sup> obey his commandments.

pratiquer <sup>19-23-3</sup> <sup>2-4</sup>  
 34-1 <sup>a</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
 3 The glory of a sovereign consists much less in  
<sup>100-2</sup> <sup>34-6-3</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>a</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>183-1a</sup> the extent of his dominions, in the strength of his <sup>183-1a</sup>  
 grandeur. f. <sup>109-1</sup> c <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>109-1</sup> c  
 état. m.

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>183-1a</sup> <sup>143-58</sup>  
 citadels, and in the stateliness of his palaces, than in  
<sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>magnificence. f.</sup> <sup>109-1</sup> c <sup>2-3</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>113-1</sup>  
 the multitude of ——— people over whom he reigns.  
<sup>12-3a-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>20-8-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>2-2</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>34-6-3</sup>

### Luxury

\* The effects being the accusative to the verb experience, is in French to be placed after it, and immediately after tous les jours, which adverbial expression corresponds to the English word daily, and follows the construction of adverbs in French.

<sup>113-1</sup> ——— <sup>137-33</sup> Luxury is like ——— a torrent *which* overturns <sup>198</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>34-6-3</sup> <sup>4</sup>  
<sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>5</sup>

and ——— <sup>18-9-1</sup> drags along every thing that it meets with.  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>qui</sup> <sup>34-6-3</sup> <sup>——-tout——-</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>34-6-3</sup>  
<sup>——entraîner——</sup> <sup>ce que</sup> <sup>——rencontrer——</sup>

<sup>119-24</sup> A libel is a work <sup>119-24</sup> *that* defames, ——— calumniates, <sup>5</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>100-1</sup> <sup>ii-a</sup> <sup>20-1-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>20-1-1</sup> <sup>34-6-3</sup>  
<sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>34-6-3</sup>

<sup>20-1-1</sup> ——— affronts, and <sup>20-1-1</sup> ——— brands; but a work <sup>119-24</sup> *that* relates, <sup>20-1-1</sup>  
<sup>34-6-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>36-3-3</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>100-1</sup> <sup>ii-a</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>——-outrager——</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>34-6-3</sup>

<sup>20-1-1</sup> ——— forearms, and <sup>20-1-1</sup> ——— leads to <sup>113-1</sup> ——— liberty, is not  
<sup>36-3-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>100-2</sup>  
<sup>——-prémunir——</sup> <sup>51-3-3</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>ne point</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>158-53</sup>

a libel.  
<sup>a</sup>

<sup>20-8-1</sup> *Which* added most to the <sup>110-4</sup> dignity of the <sup>109-1</sup> Roman <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>35-8-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>12-3a-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>132-9</sup>

senate, <sup>110-4</sup> ——— *the rich Lucullus*, or <sup>110-4</sup> ——— *the poor Cato*?  
<sup>12-3a-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>12-3a-1</sup> <sup>Caton. m.</sup>  
<sup>de</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>de</sup>

<sup>113-1</sup> ——— Idleness is a vice <sup>110-4</sup> *to which* <sup>130-79</sup> ——— young people <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>20-3-2</sup> <sup>113-1</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>b</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>5-35</sup>

are much <sup>110-4</sup> inclined,  
<sup>32-7-3</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>

P

The

110-4 34-6-3  
 198 The thing of which the miser thinks the least,  
 1 a —à quoi— 100-1 c a le moins

110-4 110-4 110-4 *coffre. m.* 100-1  
 is to help the poor: his strong box is the object  
 a a 68-31-1 2-2 19-23-1 a 32-6-3  
 32-6-3 b pauvre, m. 133-12 a

110-4  
 in which he places all his happiness.  
 a quoi 18-9-1 b 19-23-1  
 79-36-3

168-3 155-46 110-4 110-4  
 199 We do not reflect enough on all the dangers  
 2 19-17-1 ne pas 36-3-3 a a 2-5a 2-2  
 158-53 a a

168-3 100-2 110-4  
 to which we expose ourselves in the world.  
 b quoi 19-17-1 s'exposer b  
 56-3-3

113-1 110-4 158-53  
 — Death is an evil for which there is no  
 110-4 a 32-6-3 20-3-2 82-1-1 ne point  
 126-59 100-2  
 — remedy. 158-55  
 de

110-4 109-1 110-4 110-4  
 20 The condition of the comedians was infamous  
 a 12-3a-3 2-2 a 14-1  
 32-8-3

110-4 110-4 2-2  
 among the Romans, and honourable among the Greeks.  
 chez 2-2 a 14-1 chez 110-4 a

100-2 151-22 168-3 100-2 110-4  
 What is it among us? We think of them like the  
 b 32-6-3 c chez 19-17-1 a a a comme  
 a 34-6-3 156-51b  
 101-12 Romans,



Romans, we live with them like the Greeks.  
 168-3 110-4  
 2-2 19-17-1 a a a comme 2-2  
 77-67-3 156-51b

The diseases of the soul are the most dangerous; 199  
 110-4 109-1 110-4 110-4 2-2  
 a 100-1 32-6-3 le plus 14-4 3  
 2-2 a

we should labour to cure them: but this is what we  
 110-4 153-35b 100-2 18-1-3  
 18-1-3 devoir 34-1 b 36-1-1 c b a 32-6-3 a  
 43-12-1 a a

do not think of.  
 158-53  
 155-46 ne pas a a\*  
 34-7-1

There is something inexpressibly heroic in  
 82-1-1 je ne sais quoi 100-2 117-14  
 de héroïque b 110-4

great bountifulness, as well as in great valour;  
 110-4 117-14 110-4  
 a libéralité. f. — aussi bien que b 110-4 a a  
 14-2 14-2

and these two virtues are conformable† in  
 110-4 2-2 120-26  
 a 20-15-4 30-7-3 de 110-4 conformité. f. a  
 avoir le

this, that the first raises the soul above the con-  
 14-2 110-4 110-4 110-4  
 a que 110-4 b 100-1 a  
 34-6-3

consideration of wealth, as the second pushes  
 109-1 110-4 110-4 110-4 113-1  
 a 12-3a-1 bien. m. a a 34-6-3 110-4  
 14-2

P 2

courage

\* The preposition à is in French to be placed immediately before *quoi*.

† The French diction requires *avoir de la conformité*, (literally, to have some conformity), instead of *être conforme*.

courage beyond the consideration of — life.  
 110-4 109-1 113-1  
*au-delà de ménagement. m.* 110-4  
 12-3a-1

200 What do we find — sweeter than — liberty?  
 4 b 155-46 en 163-3 164-9 de 143-58 110-4 113-1  
 163-3

5 — What\* do — you † expect — more vexatious  
 20-3-2 155-46 163-7 101-12 53-4-2  
 18-8-3 18-5-3 de a a  
 — se — attendre

143-58 61 — 153-35  
 than that which has happened to you?  
 a ce — qui 32-6-3 a 153-35a  
 34-3

6 — What\* do — you† expect that can be‡ more  
 20-3-2 155-46 163-7 101-12 53-4-2  
 18-8-3 18-5-3 20-1-1 a a  
 — se — attendre 33-26-3

143-58 61 — 153-35a  
 vexatious than that which has happened to you?  
 a a ce — qui 32-6-3 a 153-35  
 34-3

7 Whom can you marry that can be‡ more amiable  
 20-4-2 a 18-5-3 a 20-1-1 a a b  
 72-3-5 34-4 33-26-3

143-58  
 than Miss Hussenot?  
 a b

What

\* As *s'attendre*, in French, governs the dative case, so *quel* must have the preposition *à* before it.

† Observe to place this pronoun immediately after the verb.

‡ I have already observed that the French use the subjunctive mood to express the potential of the English verbs.

*What!* <sup>18-5-3</sup> you <sup>110-4</sup> are <sup>18-5-3</sup> proud, <sup>110-4</sup> because you <sup>110-4</sup> are <sup>201-8</sup> become <sup>32-7-2</sup> <sup>39-1-3</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> rich! <sup>158-57</sup> Do <sup>101-12</sup> not <sup>110-4</sup> you <sup>110-4</sup> know, <sup>14-2</sup> that the <sup>plus grand</sup> greatest <sup>2-2</sup> fortunes

<sup>110-4</sup> are those <sup>20-18-4</sup> on <sup>b</sup> which <sup>quai</sup> we <sup>82-1-1-2</sup> should <sup>58-1-1</sup> depend <sup>le</sup> the <sup>moins\*</sup> least? <sup>32-7-3</sup> <sup>se fier</sup>

<sup>101-12</sup> Is <sup>183-1a</sup> it <sup>110-4</sup> you, <sup>110-4</sup> then, <sup>110-4</sup> O <sup>183-2</sup> my <sup>b</sup> dear <sup>14-1</sup> friend, <sup>a</sup> my† <sup>only</sup> only

<sup>101-12</sup> hope? <sup>32-6-3</sup> is <sup>a</sup> it <sup>a</sup> you? <sup>What</sup> then! <sup>101-12</sup> is <sup>a</sup> it <sup>a</sup> yourself? <sup>101-12</sup> is <sup>a</sup> it <sup>a</sup> you, <sup>32-6-3</sup> Mentor?

<sup>113-1</sup> Praise, <sup>18-1-3</sup> when <sup>180-24</sup> we <sup>34-7-1</sup> deserve <sup>e</sup> it, <sup>a</sup> has <sup>30-6-3</sup> <sup>wherewith</sup> <sup>9</sup> <sup>de quoi</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> to <sup>181-25b</sup> flatter <sup>us.</sup>

<sup>34-1-1</sup>

<sup>163-3</sup> <sup>18-1-1</sup> <sup>101-12</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> *What* shall I employ myself <sup>about?</sup> about? †

<sup>57</sup> <sup>9</sup> <sup>1</sup>

*What*

\* The French construction requires *le moins* to be placed immediately before *se fier*.  
 † This rule holds good, when the next word is an adjective beginning with a vowel.  
 ‡ We say literally, *About what* (*à quoi*).



201 *What* avails it\* to the miser, to have riches?  
 11 *De quoi* 38-3-3 *b* 100-1 *c* *a* *a* 12-3a-3  
*servir* 29-1

110-4 158-53 126-59 159-63  
 -he does not make use of them.  
*a* 155-46 *ne point* 44-3-3 *de* *a* en  
 100-2 *a* 100-2

110-4 18-1-1  
 12 At that moment, Hazaël called Mentor; I prostra-  
*Dans* 20-15-1 *Hazaël* 35-10-3  
*a*

156-51b  
 ted myself before him: he was surprized to see  
 57-7-1 *b* *a* *a* 32-10-3 *a* *a* 73-24-1  
*se prosterner* *a* 78-1-3 *a*

110-4 112-14 155-46  
 an unknown person in that posture. *What* do you  
inconnu. m. *a* *cette* *a* 20-4-1 163-3

101-12 101-12 153-35a 184-5 101-12  
 want, said he to me? My life, answered I.  
 73-41-5 *a* *a* 153-35 *le* 55-7-1 *a*  
*c* 76-17-3 *a* 110-4

20-4-2 163-3 101-12  
 1 *Whom* do you suspect?  
 155-46 34-7-2  
*a*

110-4 109-1  
*What* is the will of God? That every one  
*Quelle* 32-6-3 *a* *que* chacun  
*a*

110-4  
 sanctify himself, says the apostle.  
 58-23-3 *a* 100-1  
se sanctifier 76-15-3

Madam,

\* This pronoun is elegantly implied in French.

Madam, there is <sup>110-4</sup> a gentleman in the hall who <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>203</sup>  
<sup>82-1-1</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>20-1-1</sup> <sup>a</sup>

wants to speak to <sup>110-4</sup> your husband. <sup>101-12</sup> Who is he?  
<sup>34-6-3</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>34-1</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>20-1-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>18-9-1</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup>

<sup>18-5-3</sup> <sup>153-35</sup> <sup>18-5-3</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>  
 You tell me that you have — good news: but <sup>24</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>18-3-3</sup> <sup>que</sup> <sup>30-7-2</sup> <sup>de</sup> <sup>15-19</sup> <sup>eb</sup>  
<sup>76-15-5</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>120-27</sup>

<sup>100-12</sup>  
 what are they?  
 quelles <sup>a</sup> <sup>18-13-2</sup>  
<sup>32-7-3</sup>

<sup>100-12</sup> <sup>155-46</sup> <sup>101-12</sup>  
 Who is he, then? Where does he come from\*? and <sup>3</sup>  
<sup>20-1-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>18-9-1</sup> <sup>où</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>39-3-3</sup> <sup>de</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>163-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>100-2</sup>

what misfortune has reduced him to the condition  
<sup>d</sup> <sup>30-6-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>18-12-1</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>51-1-3</sup> <sup>100-1</sup>  
<sup>152-34</sup>

of a shepherd? †  
 —des— <sup>2-2</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>153-35</sup> <sup>18-9-3</sup>  
 Then the Cretans asked him, what man they <sup>3a</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>2-3</sup> <sup>35-11-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>d</sup>

should † choofe.  
<sup>43-6-3</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
 devoir <sup>36-1-1</sup>

What

\* We say, in French, *From where, &c.*

† This noun must be in the plural in French, of course its article in the same number.

‡ The French syntax requires this verb to be in the imperfect of the indicative.

102. *What* books do you promise him?  
 4 *Quels* 2-2 155-46 163-3 153-35  
 79-36-5 101-12 a

5 *Which* of these two authors do you esteem the  
 20-8-1 a a 2-2 155-46 100-12  
 18-5-3 34-7-2 163-3  
 most?  
 plus

6 *What* is        law? The free decision of the  
*Qu'est-ce que* 113-1 110-4 110-4 109-1 110-4  
 119-4 a a 12-3a-1  
 14-1

greatest number.  
 110-4 a  
 plus grand

*Who* likes        remonstrances?  
*Qui est-ce qui* a 113-1 110-4 2-2  
 34-6-3

7 *What* is a tongue in the mouth of a virtuous  
*Qu'est-ce que c'est que* 119-24 110-4 119-24a 100-1  
 109-1 133-12  
 100-2 119-24 20-7-1 110-4  
 man? It is a key that opens a treasure,  
 a a 110-4 a 69-19-3  
 32-6-3 a

203 8 *He* looks for something: *what* is it?  
 34-6-3 *qu'est-ce que c'est*  
 —chercher—

9 *It* is to him that I apply.  
 a 32-6-3 b a que 156-51b 157-52b  
 a 59-3-3 100-2



<sup>110-4</sup> A <sup>110-4</sup> first <sup>110-4</sup> despot, <sup>110-4</sup> just, <sup>110-4</sup> firm, and <sup>110-4</sup> enlightened, <sup>110-4</sup> is <sup>204</sup> a <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>éclairé</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>1</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> great <sup>110-4</sup> evil; <sup>110-4</sup> a <sup>110-4</sup> second <sup>110-4</sup> despot, <sup>110-4</sup> just, <sup>110-4</sup> firm, and <sup>110-4</sup> enlightened, <sup>éclairé</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> would <sup>110-4</sup> be <sup>110-4</sup> a <sup>110-4</sup> greater <sup>110-4</sup> evil; <sup>110-4</sup> a <sup>110-4</sup> third, <sup>110-4</sup> who <sup>110-4</sup> should <sup>110-4</sup> succeed <sup>plus grand</sup> <sup>20-1-1</sup> <sup>33-14-3</sup> <sup>35-14-3</sup>

<sup>153-35</sup> them <sup>110-4</sup> with <sup>110-4</sup> these <sup>110-4</sup> great <sup>110-4</sup> qualities, <sup>110-4</sup> would <sup>110-4</sup> be <sup>110-4</sup> the <sup>110-4</sup> most <sup>plus</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>le</sup> <sup>33-14-3</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> dreadful <sup>110-4</sup> scourge <sup>110-4</sup> with <sup>110-4</sup> which <sup>110-4</sup> a <sup>110-4</sup> nation <sup>110-4</sup> could <sup>110-4</sup> be <sup>72-8-3</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>20-2-2</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>32-1</sup>

<sup>14-2</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> afflicted: <sup>34-3</sup> <sup>frapper</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> That <sup>158-53</sup> pen <sup>110-4</sup> is <sup>110-4</sup> not <sup>110-4</sup> good; <sup>110-4</sup> take <sup>110-4</sup> this. <sup>20-15-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>15-19</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>20-21-2</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>ne pas</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>78-9-4</sup>

<sup>169</sup> <sup>125-58</sup> It <sup>125-58</sup> has <sup>125-58</sup> been <sup>125-58</sup> said, <sup>125-58</sup> with <sup>125-58</sup> more <sup>125-58</sup> eloquence <sup>125-58</sup> than <sup>125-58</sup> 3 <sup>on</sup> <sup>30-6-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>143-58</sup> <sup>76-14-3</sup> <sup>de</sup> <sup>a</sup>

<sup>125-58</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>132-9</sup> truth, <sup>109-1</sup> that <sup>109-1</sup> the <sup>109-1</sup> limits <sup>109-1</sup> of <sup>109-1</sup> the <sup>109-1</sup> Roman <sup>109-1</sup> empire <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>de</sup> <sup>que</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>12-3a-1</sup> were <sup>110-4</sup> those <sup>110-4</sup> of <sup>110-4</sup> the <sup>110-4</sup> world. <sup>a</sup> <sup>20-18-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>32-9-3</sup>

110-4 109-1 113-1 110-4 110-4 113-1  
 204 The road of — precept is long, that of —  
 3 a 110-4 32-6-3 a 20-18-2 a 100-1  
 12-3a-1 a 16-26-2

110-4  
 example is short.  
 a 32-6-3 a  
 a 14-2

2-2 2-2  
 20-1-1 120-27 110-4 110-4  
 34 Those who possess — great riches are more honoured  
 20-18-3 34-7-3 de a 32-7-3 a 34-3  
 110-4 a 14-2 a a

110-4 143-58 20-1-1 120-27 110-4  
 by the vulgar, than those who possess — great  
 c vulgaire, m. a 20-18-3 34-7-3 de 14-2  
 12-3a-1 110-4 a a

virtues,  
 2-2

110-4 100-1 110-4 135-26 113-1  
 4 — Riches produce the contrary effect of —  
 113-1 51-4-3 130-79 a a 100-1

110-4 113-1  
 indigence; that of extinguishing — courage, and of  
 20-18-1 a 46-1-1 110-4 a a  
 100-2 a

34 — 113-1  
 creating disgust for — war,  
 — dégoûter c 110-4

101-12 14-2  
 11-1-23 117-16 110-4 110-4  
 Is there for — princes a glory more pure and  
 32-6-3 il a 110-4 2-2 14-2 a a a  
 a

110-4 117-14  
 more affecting than that of reigning over — hearts?  
 a 14-2 a 20-18-2 a a a 110-4 2-2  
 spuckant 143-58 34-1  
 110-4 Loyalty

110-4 Loyalty to the king, that quality which 204  
 113-1 *fidélité, f. envers* 20-15-3 a 5  
 110-4 138-34 109-1 110-4  
 seemed to be inherent in the character of the  
 35-8-3 a 14-2 d 110-4 a 12-3a-3  
 a 32-1 12-3a-2  
 191-1 110-4 157-52b 158-53  
 French, and in which they gloried, is not  
 2-3 a 20-2-4 18-9-3 *se* 45-6-3 *gloire* a 100-2  
 a 156-52a *faire* 32-6-3 *ne pas*

110-4 109-1 110-4  
 the quality of the French about the Royal\* Palace.  
 12-3a-3 2-3 de 110-4 110-4 a  
 a 12-3a-1 a

43-4-2 110-4 135-26 153-35b  
 You must take particular care to please him 6  
 18-5-3 *devoir* 29-1 *un†* 110-4 a a *prévenir* 18-12-1  
 avoir 39-1-1  
 18-5-3 18-9-1  
 in every thing, if you wish that he should take†  
 a tout a a 100-2 31-26-3  
 34-7-2 que avoir

the trouble § to recommend you.  
 110-4 a 34-1 18-8-3  
 celui 153-35b

110-4 100-2 67-56  
 Although the disturbances in England encouraged 205  
 b 2-2 de *Angleterre, f.* a 7  
 a

113-1 78-1-1 110-4  
 France to undertake some expeditions against  
 110-4 *France, f.* b 2-2 2-2 a

Q 2

her

\* *Royal* is in French to be placed after *Palace*.

† The French syntax requires the particle *un*.

‡ The French use the present of the subjunctive mood in this case.

§ Observe that *the trouble* is translated into French by *celui*.



her<sup>110-4</sup> ancient<sup>110-4</sup> enemy<sup>113-1</sup>, — <sup>2-2</sup> those<sup>110-4</sup> more<sup>110-4</sup> considerable<sup>110-4</sup> still<sup>110-4</sup>  
*d* 15-19 *ennemie. f.* 110-4 *trouble* *a* 2-2 *a*  
 183-2\* *a*

which<sup>152-34</sup> agitated<sup>152-34</sup> France<sup>152-34</sup> herself<sup>152-34</sup>, prevented<sup>152-34</sup> her<sup>152-34</sup>  
*a* 35-9-3 18-16-1† *elle-même* 35-11-3 *b*  
*a* 100-1 *empêcher* 100-1

179 ———— 12  
 from doing it.  
 159 ———— 63  
 ———— *en* ————

18-9-1 110-4 109-1  
 205 He (Nero) becomes, in the tragedy of Britannicus,  
 8† *Néron. m.* 39-3-3 *b*

110-4 109-1 110-4 110-4  
 the murderer of his brother; but led by the  
*a* *b* 51-1-3 *b* 100-1  
*conduire*

110-4  
 artifice of his flatterer, &c.  
 109-1 *a*

169 ———— 4 110-4 109-1 110-4  
 206 Praises are given to the children of the  
 9 120-26§ 2-2 *on* *a* *b* 2-4 12-3a-1  
 12-3a-3 34-6-3 12-3a-4

110-4 109-1 110-4  
 age, to those lords of the earth, greater sometimes,  
*b* *b* *a* 2-2 110-4 2-2 *a*  
*grand* *plus grand*  
 through

\* This rule holds good, when the next word is an adjective beginning with a vowel.

† The French syntax requires the relative pronoun instead of the repetition of the noun.

‡ It now seems to me, that the present observation is of very little use to an Englishman who learns French; I therefore intend in the next edition to suppress it, as well as the next, which lies under the same predicament.

§ The preposition and article contracted are also to be placed after the verb, and immediately before *louanges*.

through the enormity of their vices, than through  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>143-58</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> <sup>100-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup>

the splendour of their fortune.  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>100-1</sup> <sup>éclat. m.</sup> <sup>a</sup>

<sup>14-1</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>18-1-1</sup> <sup>présentement</sup> <sup>152-34</sup>  
 That dear letter! I have just received \* it. Did 206  
<sup>20-15-3</sup> <sup>aimable</sup> <sup>reçois</sup> <sup>†</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>155-46</sup> <sup>9a</sup>

<sup>163-3</sup> <sup>101-12</sup> <sup>152-34</sup>  
 you not see † how I received † it, and with what  
<sup>158-57</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>comme</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>41-3-1</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>quels</sup>  
<sup>ne pas</sup> <sup>73-25-5</sup>

tenderness I read † it?  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>76-31-1</sup> <sup>e</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>152-34</sup>  
 That greatness which astonishes you so much, he 207  
<sup>20-15-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>18-8-3</sup> <sup>fi</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>10</sup>  
<sup>34-6-3</sup>

<sup>152-34</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
 — owes to your negligence,  
<sup>la</sup> <sup>43-3-3</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup>

<sup>202-26</sup> <sup>18-5-3</sup>  
 What do you say?  
<sup>Qu'est-ce que</sup> <sup>155-46</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>76-15-5</sup>

<sup>202</sup> <sup>6</sup> <sup>121-29</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup>  
 Who is it that makes a noise? It is Page. 13  
<sup>20-1-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>20-1-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>du</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>44-3-3</sup> <sup>100-2</sup>  
<sup>101-12</sup>

If

\* The literal construction of this part of the sentence in French is thus, *I it have received just, that dear letter.*

† These verbs are in the present tense, in French.

207 If you wish to form yourself for eloquence,  
 13 a 73-41-5. a —vous— d 100-1

read Demosthenes and Cicero; they are the two  
 76-38-4 Démosthène a Ciceron ce 32-7-3  
 a

greatest orators of antiquity.  
 2-2 2-2 109-1 100-1  
 plus grand

14 All that surrounds the great, does not make  
 ce qui a a 158-55 b  
 34-6-3 2-2 Ho pas 53-3-3

110-4 110-4  
 them happy.  
 118-16-3 2-3  
 152-34

15 In academeal societies they often applaud — \*  
 b 110-4 14-1 a 19-17-1 souvent 36-3-3 tout

aloud that which they are inwardly tired †  
 20-15-1 dont 19-17-1 tout bas s'ennuyer‡  
 168-2 100-2

with. †

This

\* The French are often obliged to use expletive words, to express what the English do with their accent. *Tout* is expletive to *bout* and *bas*.

† To be tired inwardly signifying *s'ennuyer tout bas*; *tout bas*, according to the rule 147-2, is to be after the verb.

‡ Observe that *ennuyer* changes *y* into *i*, in the third person singular of the present tense of the indicative mood.

† The English construction requires the preposition *with* to be placed far off from the word it governs; but the French construction never does. Please to observe that the signification of these two words *with which* is comprehended in *dont*.



This is *what* we must apply to. \*  
 100-2 a ce quoi 82-1-2 a b 208  
 a 32-6-3 58-1-1 16

At the day of judgment, God will not ask  
 a 110-4 109-1 113-1 35-12-3 17  
 12-3a-2 a 12-3a-1 a 158-53  
 ne pas  
 158-55

us *what* we have read, but *what* we have done.  
 152-34 18-1-3 76-30-3 18-1-3  
 18-4-3 30-7-1 b 30-7-1 a  
 44-1-3

You say that we have lost a battle: but is it  
 18-5-3 18-1-3 54-1-3 101-12 18  
 76-15-5 que a 14-2 a b 32-6-3 a  
 a 30-7-1 110-4 a

very sure? Yes, it is confirmed.  
 100-2  
 b a a 32-6-3 34-1  
 a

Madam de Coulanges was with me; she took me,  
 156-51b 152-3b  
 32-8-3 a b 18-13-1 b 18-4-1  
 a 35-10-3  
 through complaisance, to Madam de la Cour des  
 b chez

Bois. She is an uncommon example† of grief, saying  
 100-2 110-4 109-1  
 ce 32-6-3 ——— prodige. m. ——— a 76-14-2  
 a

things so natural and affecting, that she  
 120-26 2-2 110-4 144-71 110-4 18-13-1  
 12-3a-3 a si 15-13 a si 14-2 100-3  
 2-2 a touchant que  
 2-2  
 made

\* The preposition *à* is placed in the French between *ce* and *quoi*.

† The adjective and substantive are expressed in French by a substantive.

made<sup>153-38</sup> us weep.  
<sup>a</sup> 18-4-3 34-1  
 45-7-3

208 20-15-1  
 19 *That* is lucky —.  
<sup>100-2 a</sup> <sup>cela</sup>  
 32-6-3

20 <sup>113-1</sup> — Pope Celestini, <sup>20-1-1</sup> who <sup>34-3</sup> had <sup>110-4</sup> brought <sup>110-4</sup> to <sup>110-4</sup> the  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>Célestin</sup> <sup>30-8-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>porter</sup> <sup>sur</sup>

throne<sup>109-1</sup> of Rome the manners<sup>109-1 110-4</sup> of a monk, endeavoured  
<sup>b</sup> <sup>110-4 mœurs. f. pl.</sup> <sup>100-2 cénobite. m.</sup> <sup>35-10-3</sup>  
<sup>tenier</sup>

to purge<sup>100-2</sup> those<sup>204-3</sup> of the <sup>132-9</sup> Roman clergy: <sup>110-4</sup> they\* persecuted  
<sup>a épurer</sup> <sup>20-18-1 a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>20-21-1</sup> <sup>35-10-3</sup>  
<sup>34-1</sup> <sup>12-34-1</sup>

the pontiff, and forced<sup>152-34</sup> him to abdicate.  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>18-12-1 a</sup> <sup>34-1.</sup>  
<sup>35-10-3</sup> <sup>100-2</sup>

The<sup>110-4</sup> cruel Metopbis fold<sup>153-34</sup> me to <sup>120-26</sup> — Ethiopians or  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>Métopbis. m.</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>18-4-1 b</sup> <sup>12-34-3</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>53-7-3</sup> <sup>Ethiopien</sup>

Arabians: those, having<sup>2-2</sup> gone<sup>110-4</sup> to Damas<sup>115-5</sup> in Syria  
<sup>2-2</sup> <sup>20-21-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>Syrie. f.</sup>  
<sup>Arabe</sup> <sup>62-2-2</sup>

for their commerce, wanted<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>157-52b</sup> — to get rid of me.<sup>156-51b</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>73-43-6</sup> <sup>se</sup> <sup>44-1-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> <sup>156-52a</sup> <sup>défaire</sup>

The

\* *Clergy* being taken in the singular number in French, this pronoun must be in the same number; and of course the verb to which it is the nominative.

<sup>110-4</sup> The <sup>body</sup> perishes, the <sup>100-1</sup> soul is immortal; however, <sup>110-4</sup> 203  
<sup>36-3-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>15-13</sup> <sup>a</sup> 20  
<sup>2-5a</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>18-1-3</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> all our cares are for the former, whilst we neglect  
<sup>19-24-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>32-7-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>celui-là</sup> <sup>tandis que</sup> <sup>34-7-1</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>67-56</sup>  
the latter.  
celle-ci  
<sup>110-4</sup>

<sup>101-12</sup>  
Keep *this*, and give me *that*.  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>18-3-2</sup> <sup>cela</sup> 22  
<sup>36-28-2</sup> <sup>36-28-2</sup>

<sup>69-3-1</sup> I hate <sup>102-14</sup> *that* woman —, and <sup>161-76\*</sup> — like <sup>110-4</sup> *this* man 23  
<sup>18-1-1</sup> <sup>20-15-3</sup> <sup>là</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>18-1-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>102-14</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>34-6-1</sup>  
—.  
*ci*

<sup>110-4</sup> The courier is arrived from <sup>110-4</sup> Vienna; he <sup>115-5</sup> — †found 24  
<sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>Vienne</sup> <sup>30-6-3</sup> <sup>trouver</sup> 25  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>34-3</sup> <sup>34-3</sup>

<sup>126-63</sup> much — alteration† in <sup>110-4</sup> *that* city — on account  
<sup>b</sup> <sup>12-3a-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>20-15-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>là</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>cause</sup>

<sup>109-1</sup> of the — — Emperor's death:§ he sets out  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>de</sup> <sup>100-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>38-3-3</sup>  
<sup>le</sup> <sup>—partir—</sup>

R

to-morrow

\* *To hate* and *to love* are as opposite to each other as a negative is to an affirmative, and therefore fall under this rule.

† In this case the French use the compound of the present.

‡ In French, *much alteration* is placed after *in that city*.

§ This construction, peculiar to the English language, is in French rendered thus, *on account of the death of the Emperor*.



to-morrow for *Paris*; but in, *that city* — he  
*demain* *a* *b* *b* 110-4 102-14 118-9-1  
 20-15-3 *a* *ci*

will find still more alteration, on account of the  
 35-12-3 *a* *b* 159-63 *en* *a* 109-1 *cause* 110-4  
 revolution.

208 *He who* puts his trust in God, will not be  
 26 20-18-1 *a* 183-1a 19-23-2 *a* *a* 32-12-3  
 79-36-3 158-53 *a*  
*ne point*

110-4  
 deceived.

34-3  
*a*

209 *He who* eats in — idleness that which he has  
 26a *celui* 20-1-1 *b* 100-1 *d* *ce* *b* *a* *a*  
 30-6-3

158-54 not gained himself, steals it. 152-34  
 100-2 *a* *b* *b* 18-12-1  
*ne pas* 34-3 34-6-3

110-4 Every flatterer lives at the expence of him who  
*b* 77-67-3 *a* 110-4 *dépens. m.* *celui*  
*a* 12-3a-4

152-34  
 listens to him.  
 34-6-3 *b*  
*écouter* 100-1

20-18-3 110-4 158-53 109-1 113-1  
 27 *Those who* are idle, know not the value of —  
 20-1-1 *a* 2-3 *b* *ne pas* 110-4 *a* 12-3a-1  
 32-7-3 *pareilleux* 49-4-3  
 time.  
*a*

*They*

\* The pronoun *on* is used in French, instead of repeating the noun.

<sup>20-18-3</sup> They <sup>158-53</sup> know not the value of <sup>109-1 113-1</sup> time, <sup>209</sup> who <sup>28</sup>  
<sup>102-15</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>ne pas</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>12-3a-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>20-1-1</sup> <sup>28</sup>  
<sup>49-4-3</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup>  
are idle.  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>2-3</sup>  
<sup>32-7-3</sup> *pareffeux*.

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>109-1 113-1</sup>  
It is not to know the value of time, namely, <sup>29</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>ne pas</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>que</sup>  
<sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>49-1-1</sup> <sup>12-3a-1</sup>  
to be idle.  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>32-1</sup> *pareffeux*  
<sup>100-2</sup> <sup>a</sup>

<sup>158-53</sup> God permits not his\* success — — who has no <sup>30</sup>  
<sup>79-36-6</sup> <sup>ne pas</sup> <sup>le</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>de</sup> <sup>celui</sup> <sup>20-1-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>100-2</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>30-6-3</sup> <sup>ne pas</sup>  
<sup>126-60</sup>  
— religion.  
<sup>de</sup>

<sup>20-1-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>136-28</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
Such as are contented with their lot, are happy. <sup>31</sup>  
<sup>20-18-3</sup> <sup>32-7-3</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>183-1a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>2-3</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>2-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>32-7-3</sup>

<sup>119-24</sup> <sup>208-17</sup> <sup>119-24</sup> <sup>207-14</sup>  
A man says what he knows, a woman —† what <sup>210</sup>  
<sup>100-1</sup> <sup>76-15-3</sup> <sup>ce que</sup> <sup>18-9-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>76-15-3</sup> <sup>ce qui</sup> <sup>32</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>100-3</sup> <sup>72-15-4</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>135-25</sup>  
pleases: the former should† have for principal object  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>—l'un—</sup> <sup>43-3-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>74-3-3</sup> <sup>devoir</sup> <sup>29-1</sup>

R 2

\* The difference between the English and the French syntax is this, that the English say *his success who*, and the French *the success of him who*: hence we may perceive that the two dictions literally signify the same thing.

† The verb *dire* is repeated in French.

‡ In this case the French use the present of the indicative.

110-4 110-4 133-12 113-1 110-4  
 — useful things; *the latter*, — agreeable things.  
 113-1 a a —l'autre— 110-4 a a  
 14-1 2-2 14-1 2-2  
 2-2 2-2

210 113-1 113-1 131-4 110-4  
 32 110-4 a 110-4 a 14-2 a  
 32-7-3 2-2 2-2

*the former* renders — men happy, *the latter* makes  
 —celle-là— a 110-4 2-2 2-3 —celui-ci— b  
 53-3-3 53-3-3

152-34  
 them unhappy.

18-12-3 2-3  
 110-4

209-28 128-73 209-28 120-26 110-4  
 33 *He* is a good man\*, who does — good to — 121-34  
 celui-là a a 20-1-1 a 12-3a-1 bien. m. b  
 32-6-3 110-4 44-3-3 12-3a-4

others.

2-2

18-5-3 155-46  
 34 You married! pugh, I do not believe it.  
 marier ob 18-1-1 ne pas 75-38-1 celui-là.  
 34-3 158-53 a

110-4 113-1  
 35 *What* gratifies the senses, weakens — courage.  
 ce qui flatter 2-3 36-3-3 110-4  
 34-6-3 amollir

110-4 110-4  
 The Athenians understand *what* is right, but the  
 Athénien. m. 49-4-3 ce qui a bonne b  
 2-2 connaître 32-6-3

Lacede-

\* *Homme* is not expressed in French.



Lacedemonians practise it.  
*Lacédémonien. m.* 34-7-3 d  
 2-2

As ——— compilers do not think, they relate what  
*a* 110-4 *a* 155-46 *ne pas* *a* 110-4 *b* *ce que* 35  
 2-2 34-7-3 34-7-3

others have thought.  
 110-4 2-2 30-7-3 *a*  
*a* 34-3

What delights me, ——— is to hear that you are in  
*Ce qui* d 18-4-1 *ce* *a* *a* 78-1-1 *que* *a* *a* 36  
 152-34 32-6-3 c 32-7-2 37  
 38

good health.  
 15-19

That which renders the vanity of ——— others so in- 39  
*a* 53-3-3 *a* 110-4 110-4 *b*  
 12-3a-3 2-2

supportable to us, ——— is, that it hurts ours.  
 14-1 153-35 *ce* 32-6-3 *que* 165-24 *a* 19-31-2  
*a* 100-2 34-6-3

What we most commend, is often\* superficial.  
*Ce que* 19-17-1 *a* 34-6-3 *a* *souvent*  
 168-3 *vanter* 32-6-3

That which shines outwardly, is sometimes\* very\*  
 20-15-1 *a* 34-6-3 *au dehors* 32-6-3 *a* *a*

little\* substantial inwardly.  
*peu* *ii* *au dedans*

That

\* Those adverbs do not alter the force of the rule.

111 *That which* succeeds is always *approved of*.  
 41 20-15-1 a 36-3-3 a 34-3-3  
 ii-a 32-6-3 approuver

42 *What* we esteem, — is — health, — frugality,  
*Ce que* 18-1-3 100-2 113-1 113-1  
 34-7-1 ce\* a 110-4 110-4  
 32-6-3

and — liberty.  
 a 113-1 110-4

*What* causes — revolts, — is the ambition and  
*Ce qui* 113-1 100-2 110-4  
 a 110-4 2-2 ce\* a 100-1 a  
 34-6-3 32-6-3

123-48 109-1 123-45  
 — restlessness of the great.  
 100-1 inquiétude. f. 12-3a-3 a  
 2-2

100-2 *What* an honest man ought to bewail, — is the  
*Ce que* 110-4 b 43-3-3 a ce\* a  
 devoir 34-3-3 32-6-3

109-1 113-1  
 loss of — time.  
 a 110-4 a  
 12-3a-1

110-4 2-2 136-29 110-4  
 Madam de Chaulnes was charmed with the Rochers.  
 32-10-3 b b  
 a 34-3 12-3a-3

153-35a 100-2  
*That which* appeared most charming to her, — was  
 20-15-1 a 49-5-3 a 18-15-2 ce\* 32-8-3  
 b 153-35 a  
 my

\* It is however more expressive to use *ce* in this case.

<sup>183-2</sup> my <sup>100-2</sup> absence: it was also <sup>110-4</sup> the treat which <sup>18-1-1</sup> I had  
<sup>19-21-1</sup> a a <sup>32-8-3</sup> a b a <sup>30-8-1</sup>

<sup>153-35</sup> promised her.  
<sup>79-35-3</sup> c

<sup>18-1-1</sup> What I <sup>158-53</sup> do not like in <sup>117-14</sup> courts, <sup>110-4</sup> is <sup>211</sup>  
<sup>155-46</sup> Ce que ne point <sup>34-6-1</sup> b <sup>110-4</sup> a ce a <sup>43</sup>  
<sup>100-2</sup> a <sup>32-7-3</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> intrigue\* and <sup>123-48</sup> treachery\*.  
<sup>113-1</sup> 2-2 a <sup>110-4</sup> a 2-2

<sup>100-2</sup> It is you alone, Madam, that keep me in 44  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup> ce qui <sup>34-6-3</sup> a d <sup>152-34</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> attacher <sup>100-2</sup>

<sup>113-1</sup> England†.  
<sup>100-1</sup> Angleterre. f.

<sup>100-2</sup> A friend is a treasure <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>100-2</sup>  
<sup>ce</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>que</sup> <sup>un</sup> <sup>ami</sup>  
<sup>32-6-3</sup>

<sup>100-2</sup> Cæsar was a great captain <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>Ce</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>que</sup> <sup>Cæsar</sup>  
<sup>32-8-3</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>

<sup>100-2</sup> It is a charitable action <sup>133-17</sup> to visit the sick. <sup>313</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>14-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>que</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>46</sup>  
<sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>

It

\* These substantives are in the plural number in French.

† The French construction, &c. is thus, *That which keeps me in England, is you, Madam*: therefore observe to begin the sentence with *Ce qui*.

‡ Observe that this particle is placed the last word but one in the sentence.



212 100-2 110-4 110-4 110-4  
 46 *It is a good thing — to keep a secret.*  
*a a 14-2 beau a que a 34-1*  
 32-6-3 15-17-3 a

110-4 109-1 110-4 32-6-3 113-1  
 3 The duty of — judges is to render — justice;  
*a 113-1 2-2 a a a 110-4*  
 12-3a-3 53-1-3

183-1a 180-24 110-4 183-1a  
 their trade is to defer it: *some* know their duty,  
 19-26-1 32-6-3 a 34-1 e 21-7-1 a 19-26-1 a  
 a a 152-34 72-15-7

183-1a  
 and practise their trade.  
*a faire 19-26-1*  
 44-4-3

110-4 100-2 110-4  
 2 *Every body* should endeavour to be eminent in  
*21-1-1 43-11-3 b a 32-1 excellent a*  
*devoir 58-1-1 a*  
 183-1a  
 his line.  
*a genre. m.*

110-4 110-4 2-2 14-2 110-4  
 3 *Each of* these statues is perfect.  
*21-1-2 a a a 32-6-3 a*  
 a

34-6-1 110-4 110-4  
 I hope to sell *some* of your grammars.  
 18-1-1 a 21-7-2 a b 2-2  
 100-2 53-1-1

30-6-3 110-4 132-8  
 4 *Some one* has thought that the fixed stars were  
*21-4-1 a 75-37-3 que 14-1 a 32-9-3*  
*110-4 c 2-2 2-2 a*  
 fixe  
 125-58  
 so many — suns.  
*autant de 2-2*

You

## 129

*Some-*

‡ This adverb comes immediately after the substantive in French, and consequently before the adjective.

213-8 <sup>110-4</sup> Somebody <sup>18-5-3</sup> that you know well, married <sup>35-10-3</sup> Mr. Bell  
<sup>21-4-2</sup> <sup>20-4-1</sup> <sup>49-4-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup>

<sup>113-1</sup> — last <sup>135-26</sup> week.  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>ii</sup>  
<sup>14-2</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup>

9 It is <sup>158-53</sup> not enough, in order to <sup>32-1</sup> be polite, to  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>pour</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>ne pas</sup>

give to every one what is due to him; we must  
<sup>53-1-1</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>chacun</sup> <sup>ce qui</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>153-35</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>82-1-2</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup>

do it in a free and easy manner.  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>153-36</sup> <sup>de</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>44-1-1</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>14-1</sup> <sup>a</sup>

10 The King said to the Commons, that it was  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>100-2</sup>  
<sup>76-17-3</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>Communes. f. pl.</sup> <sup>que</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>32-8-3</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>12-3-4</sup>  
<sup>100-2</sup>  
time that they should return each to his own home.  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>que</sup> <sup>18-9-3</sup> <sup>s'en retourner</sup> <sup>21-1-1</sup> <sup>chez</sup> <sup>— eux —</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>66-26-3</sup>

214 All the counties in England send each two members  
<sup>11</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>21-1-2</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>province. f. a</sup> <sup>Angleterre</sup> <sup>34-7-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>député</sup>

<sup>113-1</sup>  
to — Parliament.  
<sup>b</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>12-3-2</sup>

\* The rule 213-10 holds good with these pronouns as with *chacun*.



110-4      110-4      110-4      214  
*They* are worth a guinea *each.* 13  
 13-13-2    73-51-6    14-2      21-1-2

Give to every one according to his merit.

110-4	110-4	120-26	110-4
They	have	all brought	offerings to the
18-9-3	a	2-5a	a
30-7-3		34-3	2-2

temple, each according to his abilities, and devotion.

110-4 They have brought every one his offering. 110-4  
18-9-3 a a 21-1-1 19-26-1 a  
30-7-3 34-3 110-4

Alexander wished that the very\* beasts, and the  
*Alexandre* 73-43-3 *que* <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>172-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
*4* *6* *2-2* *4*

walls of the cities, would testify, each in its  
 109-1 110-4 110-4 110-4  
 12-3a-3 a a 21-1-2 a  
 2-2 2-2 36-24-3

manner, <sup>110-4</sup> *his* grief at the death of <sup>110-4</sup> Epheffion. <sup>109-1</sup>  
<sup>19-26-1</sup> *a* <sup>de</sup> <sup>100-2</sup>  
<sup>109-1</sup> S 2 All

- *Même* is to be placed immediately after its substantive.

110-4 110-4 109-1 110-4 110-4  
 All the members of the clergy voted ~~according to~~  
 2-5a 2-2 12-3a-1 b ~~chacun~~ ~~selon~~  
 35-11-3  
 110-4  
 their interest.

2-5a 110-4 109-1 110-4  
 All the members of the clergy voted, every one  
 110-4 2-2 12-3a-1 b 21-1-1  
 35-11-3  
 according to ~~his~~ interest.  
 selon a

208-17 110-4  
 Whoever does what he likes, is happy.  
 22-46-1 a 100-2 a 73-41-3 a  
 44-3-3 ce que d 32-6-3

183-1a  
 Ladies! whoever shall fail to-morrow to pay her  
 Mesdemoiselles 22-46-1 b demain b 4 19-23-2  
 35-12-3 76-14-1  
 110-4  
 lesson, shall be punished.

32-12-3 36-1-3 14-2  
 18-1-1  
 I will reward whoever will tell me the truth.  
 35-12-1 a a 110-4 101 a  
 76-13-10  
 Whoever

\* This sentence appears to signify that all the members of the clergy voted according to the interest of the whole body of the clergy; and the following intimates that all the members, without paying any particular regard to the welfare of the clergy at large, voted according to their private interest.

I beg this should be considered only as an attempt to elucidate the obscurity left by Mr. Wailly's rule.

† I cannot help considering the use of *chacun* but as a mere redundancy in the French language.

Whoever is rich, is every thing.

110-4  
22-46-1 a a 32-6-3 ———-  
32-6-3 a

Whoever prefers his own glory to the sentiments

14-1  
110-4  
34-6-3 19-23-2 110-4  
22-46-1 183-1a b a  
12-3a-4 2-4

of ——— humanity, is a monster of pride, and

109-1 113-1 110-4  
100-1 a 32-6-3 100-2 a a  
109-1

not a man.

non pas

——— Flatterers live at the expence of any one who

113-1 12-3a-4 5-35  
110-4 2-2 a a 110-4 dépens. m. a ———-  
77-67-6

is willing to listen\* to\* them.

73-41-3 153-36  
34-——-1 18-13-3

The sacraments are a source of blessings to those who

110-4 110-4 109-1 215-1  
2-4 a 14-2 b 22-48-1 5  
32-7-3 2-2

approach them.

59-3-3 159-63  
s'approcher en  
100-21

He who has lived a ——— day, has lived an age.

110-4 110-4  
20-1-1 30-6-3 a seut† a 30-6-3 a  
a 77-66-3. 110-4 a 77-66-3

\* To listen, which is here a neuter verb, governs the dative in English; but *écouter*, its corresponding word in French, governs the accusative, and consequently does not require any preposition before the pronoun.

† J. J. Rousseau probably uses the adjective *seul* by way of emphasis; but the corresponding word to *seul* is not expressed in English.



<sup>18-1-1</sup> <sup>152-34</sup>  
<sup>216</sup> I will do it, in spite of any body whosoever.  
<sup>7</sup>     <sup>a</sup> 18-12-1 <sup>a</sup> *dépit* <sup>a</sup> *—tout le monde—*  
       <sup>45-9-1</sup>

<sup>158-55</sup> <sup>128-73</sup> <sup>100-2</sup>  
 Nobody becomes a villain all of a sudden.  
<sup>22-46-2</sup> <sup>ne</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> 110-4 *coup. m.*  
       <sup>39-3-3</sup>

<sup>158-55</sup> <sup>125-58</sup> <sup>100-2</sup>  
 Nobody at Paris has so many friends as  
<sup>22-46-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> *—tant—* <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>6</sup>  
       <sup>ne</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>de</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>113</sup> <sup>18</sup>  
 a rich and prodigal man.  
       <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
       <sup>110-4</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>126-62a</sup>  
 An honest man lives without wronging\* any body.  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>77-67-3</sup> <sup>ii-a</sup> <sup>44-1-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> *—personne—*  
       <sup>a</sup>

<sup>30-6-3</sup> <sup>18-9-1</sup> <sup>163-5</sup>  
 Did ever† any body write‡ more ingenuously  
<sup>164-9</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>22-46-2</sup> <sup>77-54-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> *—naïvement—*  
 than La Fontaine?  
<sup>143-58</sup>  
       <sup>a</sup>

<sup>163-5</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
 Who ever‡ knew all the properties of  
<sup>22-46-2</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>18-9-1</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>113-1</sup>  
       <sup>50-7-3</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>  
       <sup>101-12</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
 matter?

He

\* *Faire tort* requires the preposition *a* before the next noun, or substitute of the noun.

† *Jamais* is to be placed immediately after the personal pronoun.

‡ The French construction and syntax are literally thus: *Any body has he ever written, &c.*

110-4 He is 100 polite to insult any body. 216  
18-9-1 a c pour 34-1 22-46-2 4  
32-6-3

158-55 Did\* 164-9 163-6 163-5 110-4  
ne 30-6-3 18-9-1 b 22-46-2 b 14-2 3  
100-2 49-1-3 2-2

the properties of 109-1 110-4 matter?  
110-4 b 113-1 a  
2-2

18-1-1 216-1 22-46-2 100-2  
I do not know any body so lucky as 6  
155-46 ne 49-3-1 de s  
158-55 124-54  
145-73  
she is.  
18-13-1

Ah, 184-3 daughters! there is 158-55 18-1-1  
a 19-21-3 2-2 32-1-1 ne personne a 100-1 7  
100-2

dare say, so 110-4 unnatural as to forsake a mother in  
34-6-1 croire assez 14-2 pour a 14-2 b  
a 75-37-1 34-1

117-14  
distress.  
110-4 a

All

\* The English use the auxiliary *did*, with the infinitive of the verb, to inquire about any thing that is supposed not to have happened lately. The tense expressed by that peculiar form is rendered into French by the auxiliary *avoir* and the participle of the verb.

† *Jamais* comes immediately after the personal pronoun.

‡ The French construction and syntax are literally thus: *Any body not has be ever known, &c.*

217 All the historians promise us        truth, and  
 2-5a 2-2 79-36-6 110-4 a a  
 110-4 113-1

110-4 158-55 152-34 126-62a 153-35b  
 no one        gives it without disguising it.  
 21-16-1 ne a 18-16-1 ii-a a 18-16-1  
 34-6-3 34-1

110-4 113-1 110-4 158-55  
 Of all        blessings, none        agree better with  
 a 2-5a 110-4 2-2 21-13-1 ne b  
 bien. m. 39-3-3

119-24 135-26 113-1  
 a rational man than        science.  
 160-1 a a 110-4  
 110-4 143-58

82-      -1-      -1 110-4 20-1-1  
 Is there              \* any one who protests against  
 164-9 21-10-1 34-6-3  
 réclamer

cette  
 that law?  
 ordonnance. f.

217-1 152-34  
 3 Nobody        knows it.  
 21-10-1 ne 72-15-4 d  
 158-55 a

14-2 100-2  
 110-4 110-4 132-9 18-1-1 217-1  
 Of all your French grammars, I do not like  
 a 14-2 b a 2-2 155-46 ne 34-6-1  
 2-2 110-4 158-55 a  
 2-2

110-4 159-63  
 any one       †.  
 21-10-2 en†

Not

\* In interrogative sentences the pronoun *il* of the impersonal verb *il y a* is to be placed after the verb.

† The words of *them*, corresponding to *en*, are implied in English, but they are expressed in French.



110-4 110-4 158-55 14-2  
 Not one of those ladies has gone 218  
 21-13-2 a a 2-2 100-2 a 5  
 a ne 62-13-3

to take a walk.

58-1-1  
 se promener

Any body may do it. 6  
 72-3-3 a 18-12-1  
 44-1-1

Neither the one nor the other studies. 3  
 22-37-1 158-55 100-2 a  
 ne\* 34-6-3

18-9-3 158-55  
 They do not study, neither the one nor the other. 2  
 155-46 ne\* 34-7-3 22-37-1  
 100-2 a

110-4 110-4 110-4  
 The liar and the flatterer are equally despicable: 3  
 a 32-7-3 2-2  
 a

110-4 110-4 110-4 109-1 110-4 135-26  
 both make a very bad use of the precious gift  
 44-4-3 c b a 110-4 a a  
 a 12-3a-1

109-1 113-1  
 of speech.  
 110-4 a

113-1 123-48 51-4-3 110-6†  
 Fire and water destroy each other. 4  
 110-4 a 100-1 se détruire 21-19-1  
 156-52a

T

They

\* *Ni l'un ni l'autre* requires this negative before the verb in French.

† *Tous* is the only adverb between which and the following word it is customary to put an hyphen.

‡ This rule holds good with respect to indeterminate pronouns as well as adjectives.

218 18-9-3 They are friends to each other. 110-4  
 42 a 2-2 21-20-1  
 32-7-3

4b 18-5-3 You know the esteem and 123-48 friendship that  
 72-15-6 a 100-1 20-4-1

18-1-1 I have for him; you know that his father  
 100-2 a b 156-51b 72-15-6 que 19-23-1  
 30-6-1

32-6-3 183-1a 110-4 18-5-3 is one of my oldest friends; you yourself\* know  
 a b a c plus ancien 2-2 a 72-15-6  
 2-2

100-1 the merit of both. 110-4  
 21-26-1

219 2-2 The people suffer almost always by the war that  
 5 110-4 a 69-19-6 a c 110-4 20-4-1

113-1 princes wage with one another. 218-4 110-4  
 110-4 2-2 se 44-4-3 21-24-2  
 156-52a faire

6 113-1 Conversation is for some a labour of 110-4 109-1  
 110-4 a 32-6-3 a les uns b

vanity, as 110-4 gaming is for others a labour 110-4  
 a 113-1 32-6-3 a les autres b

100-2 of avarice.  
 109-1

They

\* Observe to place *vous-même* immediately after the verb.

They <sup>56—4—3</sup> esteem each other much.  
 18-9-3 —s'entr'estimer—  
 100-2

219  
7

Some fought to render themselves\* masters of  
 Les uns 79-25-6 pour 53-1-1 2—2  
 a a

110-4 185-12 185-12†  
 their country; and some, to — maintain its liberty.  
 a a a les autres pour 159-63 a 110-4  
 en 39-1-1 le

2-2 2—2  
 22-49-1 110-4 110-4  
 Many are called, but few are chosen.  
 a 34-3 b 32-7-3 élire  
 32-7-3 a 76-30-3

2—2  
 Many a soldier† has deserted.  
 —plusieurs— a 34-3  
 30-7-3 b

100-1 110-4 109-1 112—14  
 The whole world§ is the country of a wise man. 2a  
 b univers. m. 32-6-3 a 119-24a —sage. m.—  
 110-4 a 12-3a-1

T 2

Of

\* This reflected pronoun is rendered into French by *se*, and is to be placed immediately before *rendre*.

† The rule mentions that *en* is used in this case, but without taking any notice of the article *le*, which is to be placed before its substantive.

‡ This substantive is in the plural in French, and consequently requires its verb to be in the same number.

§ The French say literally, *All the universe*.



219 <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>113-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>14-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
 22 *Of all — economies, the most rare\* is that*  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>plus</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>20-18-2</sup>  
<sup>2-2</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup>

<sup>14-2</sup>  
<sup>113-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>123—45</sup>  
*of — words; and by a common† fatality the poor*  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>  
<sup>12-3a-3</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>123—45</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
*are prodigal, and the rich avaricious.*  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>  
<sup>32-7-3</sup> <sup>a</sup>

<sup>113-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>142-56</sup> <sup>113-1</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>2-5a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>plus grand</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>bien. m.</sup>

<sup>109-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
*and the foundation of all the others.*  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>2-5a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup>

<sup>14-2</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
 23 *A whole city is often in an uproar about*  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>souvent</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>combustion. f.</sup> <sup>pour</sup>  
<sup>a</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup>  
*a trifle.*  
<sup>14-2</sup> <sup>a</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup>  
 220 *Every wickedness proceeds from weakness.*  
 3 <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>39-3-3</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup>

Rich

\* Observe that the substantive *economy* (*économie*) is implied in both languages.

† Place this adjective after its substantive in French.

‡ Observe that this particle is placed immediately after *tous* in French.

§ This particle is not expressed in French.

<sup>110-4</sup> Rich <sup>110-4</sup> or <sup>110-4</sup> poor, <sup>110-4</sup> powerful or <sup>110-4</sup> weak, <sup>110-4</sup> every <sup>110-4</sup> idle\* <sup>220</sup> 3  
a b oiss

<sup>110-4</sup>  
citizen is a knave.  
a 32-6-3 a

<sup>110-4</sup> As <sup>72-3-3</sup> any <sup>113-1</sup> misfortune may happen to — men, <sup>110-4</sup> they <sup>4</sup>  
a 14-2 disgrace.f. 34-1 b 110-4 2-2 18-9-3 4†  
a 12-3a-4

<sup>110-4</sup> should be prepared for <sup>110-4</sup> every <sup>110-4</sup> misfortune.  
43-12-3 a 34-3 d 14 2 disgrace.f.  
devoir 32-1 a a  
2-2

<sup>18 1-1</sup> I am convinced that with regard <sup>100-2</sup> to observations 5  
32-6-1 80-2 que. e fait a 2-2  
a 100-2

<sup>110-4</sup> of every <sup>158-53</sup> kind we must not read, we must see.  
a b espèce.f. 82-1-2 ne pas 76-30-1 82-1-2 a  
14-2 73-24-1

<sup>110-4</sup> Aristodemus gave to Hazaël the laws of Minos, 6  
Aristodème. m. 35-10-3 b Hazaël. m. 2-2  
a a

<sup>14-2</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> written by the hand of Minos himself; he also  
2-2 <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>100-1</sup> <sup>18-9-1</sup> a  
77-54-3 c a 147-2

gave

\* Place this adjective after its substantive in French.

† I have not found any where a sentence to illustrate this rule.

gave<sup>153-35</sup> him a collection<sup>109-1 110-4</sup> of all the history<sup>109-1</sup> of Crete<sup>Crête</sup>  
 35-10-3 a 110-4 a 14-2 100-1

ever since Saturn and the<sup>100-1 124</sup> golden<sup>50\*</sup> age: he  
 —depuis— Saturne. m. a de or. m. a 18-9-1  
 100-2

allowed<sup>153-35</sup> him to carry away<sup>120-26</sup> fruit† of<sup>110-4 110-4</sup> [all the  
 79-38-3 a 100-2 —emporter— 12-3a-3 a 14-2  
 a 34—I 2-2 2-2

kinds‡ which are natural to Crete, and unknown in  
 2-2 a 32-7-3 2-2 en Crête a a b  
*espèce. f. indigène* 14-2 2-2

110-4  
 — Syria.  
 117-14 Syrié. f.

220 Spreading<sup>130-79 110-4</sup> idolatry† and foolish<sup>110-4</sup> illusion over  
 6a c 113-1 14-1 a 15-16-3 a a  
 53-1-2 100-1 idolâtre fou

the earth, in<sup>110-4</sup> every place<sup>110-4</sup> disposed to receive<sup>153-35b</sup> them.  
 110-4 a 22-43-1 b 34-3 b 78-76-1 c  
 a suivre

63 Before<sup>110-4</sup> the revolution, the<sup>110-4</sup> ministers robbed on  
 b 2-2 78-3-6 b  
 prendre  
 all

\* Observe that we say literally *the age of gold*.

† *Fruit* is in the plural number in French.

‡ This word is taken adjectively in French, and serves to qualify *illusion*.



<sup>110-4</sup> all occasions; at <sup>18-9-3</sup> present they are more <sup>110-4</sup> circumspect.  
<sup>14-2</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> à <sup>32-7-3</sup> présent <sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>  
<sup>2-2</sup> main. f.

According to <sup>110-4</sup> the Mahometans, not only <sup>110-4</sup> every <sup>220</sup>  
Selen <sup>2-4</sup> d b <sup>22-43-2</sup> 7  
 Mahométan

woman is <sup>110-4</sup> subject to <sup>113-1</sup> death, but even <sup>219-2a\*</sup> the whole  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>15-20</sup> b <sup>110-4</sup> a b <sup>encore</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>  
<sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>137-33</sup> b  
<sup>110-4</sup>

woman.

<sup>113-1</sup> Philosophy informs <sup>153-35</sup> us that <sup>113-1</sup> good-sense  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>53-3-3</sup> <sup>18-3-5</sup> que <sup>100-1</sup> esprit. m.

and <sup>123-48</sup> wisdom belong to <sup>113-1</sup> both sexes.  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> a <sup>32-7-3</sup> a <sup>110-4</sup> deux <sup>2-2</sup>  
 b <sup>12-3a-3</sup>

All La Flèche is in an† uproar.  
<sup>22-43-1</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup> a <sup>alarme. f.</sup>

<sup>22-43-1</sup> Every thing is in the hand of God, <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>109-1</sup>  
<sup>32-6-3</sup> a <sup>221</sup> 10

There are <sup>120-27</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> fine strokes in that performance,  
<sup>82-1-1</sup> de b <sup>2-2</sup> b <sup>cette</sup> <sup>pièce. f.</sup> <sup>12</sup>  
 2-6 <sup>endroit. m.</sup>  
 but

\* The French say literally All the woman.

† This particle is not expressed in French.

but <sup>110-4</sup>the <sup>158-53</sup>whole <sup>ne pas</sup>together is not worth much.  
<sup>b</sup> <sup>tout, m.</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>—-valoir—</sup> <sup>grand' chose</sup>  
 73—51—3

<sup>221</sup> <sup>113-1</sup>Time, which <sup>189-5</sup>destroys <sup>51-3-3</sup>every thing, <sup>—-tout—</sup>strengthens <sup>34-6-3</sup>  
<sup>12</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>

<sup>113-1</sup>friendship.  
<sup>100-1</sup>

<sup>13</sup> <sup>169—4</sup>It is commonly <sup>147-2</sup>said <sup>110-4</sup>of the <sup>109-1</sup>city of Liege, that  
<sup>19-17-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>que</sup>  
 76—15—3

<sup>100-2</sup> <sup>119-24</sup>it is a hell <sup>109-1</sup>for <sup>113-1</sup>— women, <sup>100-3</sup>because <sup>110-4</sup>they are  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>100-1</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>18-13-2</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
 32-6-3 12—3a—3 32-7-3

<sup>2-2</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>obliged <sup>110-4</sup>to live <sup>110-4</sup>a laborious <sup>135-26</sup>life; <sup>119-24</sup>a purgatory  
<sup>34-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>men</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
 14-2 34-1 14-4

<sup>109-1</sup> <sup>113-1</sup>for — men, <sup>100-3</sup>because <sup>110-4</sup>they are <sup>110-4</sup>all <sup>2-2</sup>governed <sup>110-4</sup>by  
<sup>c</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>18-9-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>22-43-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup>  
 12—3a—3 32-7-3 34-3

<sup>110-4</sup>their wives; <sup>119-24</sup>and a paradise <sup>109-1</sup>for — <sup>113-1</sup>monks, <sup>2-2</sup>on  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>b</sup>  
 2-2 12—3a—3

account of <sup>110-4</sup>their <sup>110-4</sup>rich <sup>2-2</sup>benefices.  
<sup>cause</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>  
 a 2-2

110-4 110-4 109-1 110-4 100-2  
One of the misfortunes of the rich, is to be 322  
14-2 a 2-2 12-3a-3 a 32-6-3 a a 13a  
a 12-3a-3 misère. f. 2-2 a 32-1

110-4  
deceived in every thing.  
a a ———tout——  
2-2  
34-3

110-4 120-26  
The Pyrronians are ——— philosophers who doubt  
2-2 a 12-3a-3 2-2 20-1-1 a  
Pyrronien. m. 32-7-3 34-7-3

22——44——1  
of every thing.

19——17——1  
168——2 b 34-1 183-1a  
A man must sacrifice every thing, even his life, 14  
43-3-3 22——43——1 a 19-23-2  
for his salvation.  
a 183-1a  
a

The ambition and the avarice of ——— men  
100-1 a 100-1 109-1 113-1  
110-4 2-2  
12-3a-3

2 2  
110-4 109-1  
are the only sources of their misfortune. ——— Men  
a 110-4 a 2-2 110-4 2-2  
32-7-3 14-2 a 113-1

18-9-3†  
wish to possess every thing, and ——— render themselves  
73-41-6 c ———tout—— a 110-4 se 53-4-3  
b 29-1-1 156-52a rends

119-24 109-1 113-1  
unhappy through a desire for ——— superfluity.  
2-3 b 110-4 a de 110-4 superflu. m.  
110-4 12-3a-1

U

Doſt.

\* Obſerve to place *tout* before *avoir*.

† The perſonal pronoun is expreſſed in French, though implied in English.



221 Dost thou wish to be happy? [Learn to lose  
 15 155-46 a b 77-66-1 78-9-1 b 54-1-1  
 73-41-2 vivre

211—35 153—36†  
 that which may be taken away from \* thee; learn  
 c a 72-3-3 a 34—3 b 78-9-1  
 32-1 enlever 100-2

to give up every thing, when 113-1 virtue orders  
 b 34—1 22—43—11 quand 110-4 34-6-3  
 quitter—

152-34  
 181-25b  
 it.  
 d  
 100-1

16 Dost thou wish to be happy? Learn to lose  
 155-46 a b 77-66-1 78-9-1 b 54-1-1  
 73-41-2 vivre

211—35 153—36†  
 that which may be taken away from \* thee; learn  
 c a 72-3-3 a 34—3 b 78-9-1  
 32-1 enlever 100-2

to give up every thing, when 113-1 virtue orders  
 b 34—1 22—43—1 quand 110-4 34-6-3  
 quitter 221—14

152-34  
 181-25b  
 it.  
 d  
 100-1

*They*

\* No preposition is expressed in French, when the pronoun comes before the verb.

† I forgot to mention in the Grammar, that when the verb is in one of the compound tenses, the pronoun comes immediately before the auxiliary verb, and not between the auxiliary and the participle.

I need not apologize for this note, as I find that beginners are apt to make a mistake in this case.

‡ *Tout* here follows the same construction as *every thing* does in English.

§ In this case *tout* comes immediately before the verb.

They are all gone in, except your sister. 222  
 110-4 2-2 14-2 110-4 110-4 110-4  
 18-13-2 110-4 110-4 110-4  
 a 14-2 34-3 32-7-3 —entrer— 17

From the most wretched slaves to the greatest 174  
 Depuis plus 2-2 2-2 12-3a-4 2-2  
 jusqu'à plus grand

kings in the world, all\* complain, all\* murmur  
 142-56 110-4 22-43-1  
 2-2 12-3a-1 se 46-3-3 22-43-1 34-6-3  
 156-52a plaindre 157-52b

against fortune.  
 113-1  
 110-4 a

Our ambitious thoughts are every day the subject 18  
 110-4 110-4 110-4  
 19-24-2 14-4 2-2 32-6-3 tous les jours matière. f.  
 2-2 a  
 109-1  
 of our prayers.  
 110-4 2-2

I expect him every moment. 19  
 18-1-1 152-34  
 53-3-1 b † b  
 a 100-1

Fortune changes every instant. 194  
 113-1  
 110-4 a 34-6-3 † a a

Ancient philosophers, as enlightened as they 20  
 130-79 110-4 2-2 110-4 100-2 110-4  
 113-1 a 2-2 tout 34-3 c 18-9-3  
 110-4 2-4 éclairer

U 2

were,

\* *Tout* is in the singular number in French, therefore its verb must be in the same number.

† There is probably a preposition implied in English, corresponding to the preposition *à* which is expressed in French.

32-3-3 were, were ignorant of the true causes of many  
 a 35-9-3 110-4 2-2 109-1  
 ————ignorant——— 14-1 a bien  
 b 2-2

126-63 133-12  
 ———— natural effects.  
 12-34-3 a 2-2  
 110-4  
 2-2

222 113-1 Hope, ———\* deceitful as it is, serves at  
 31 100-1 a 14-2 14-4 c 18-13-1 a 38-3-3 au  
 tout b 100-2 32-6-3 a

least to lead us to the end of ——— life by a  
 mains b a 153-35<sup>b</sup> 110-4 109-1 113-1 110-4  
 18-4-3 b a 110-4  
 34-1

133-17  
 pleasant way.  
 b a  
 110-4

222-21 2-2 110-4 110-4 110-4 18-13-2  
 22 ———\* Simple as those girls appear, they are  
 14-2 14-1 c 20-15-4 2-2 49-4-3 32-7-3  
 Tout 2-2 b a

110-4 110-4  
 cunning and artful,  
 a a 14-4  
 14-2 artificieux.  
 2-2

2-2 110-4 110-4 110-4 18-13-2 120-26  
 23 ———\* Avaricious as they are, they spend ———  
 Tout 14-1 c 18-13-2 a 34-7-3 do 100-1  
 100-2 32-7-3 a le  
 money

? *As* is probably implied in English.



money to satisfy their passions.  
*a pour* 44-1-1 19-26-2 2-2  
 110-4

When we see a natural style, we are quite  
*Quand* 168-3 119-24 133-12 169-6 223  
 19-17-1 *a* 110-4 *a* 19-17-1 *a* *b* 24  
 73-25-3 110-4 32-6-3

surprised and delighted; for we — expected to see  
 110-4 110-4 on 156-52a  
 34-3 *a* 36-1-3 *car* 169-6 *se* 53-5-3 *a* 73-24-1  
*b* *ravir* 100-2 *attendre* *a*  
 157—52b

an author, and we find a man; whereas those  
 110-4 34-6-3 110-4  
*a* 19-17-1 110-4 *b* 20-18-3  
 169-6

who have a good judgment, and who on seeing  
 204-3a 119-24 198-5  
 20-1-1 *a* 133-12 *d* *a* 20-1-1 *en* 73-24-2  
 30-7-3 110-4 *a*

a book expect to find a man, are quite surprised  
 110-4 110-4 2-3 110-4  
 75-38-6 34—1 32-7-3 *b* 78-1-3  
*croire* *a* *a*

to find an author.  
 110-4  
*a* 34-1

Far hence those maxims of — flattery, that  
 110-4 110-4 113-1 *que*  
 —Loin d'ici— 20-15-4 2-2 109-1 *a*

— kings are born skilful, and that their privileged  
 113-1 110-4 110-4 110-4 2-2  
 110-4 2-2 76—2—6 *c* *a* *que* 19-26-2 14-2  
 2-2 34-3

souls

335-26 souls come from the hands of God *perfectly* wife  
 2-2 38-4-3 a 2-2 14-2 224-22 110-4  
*sortir* 12-3a-3 tout 2-2

and *perfectly* learned.  
 a 2-2 a  
 tout 2-2

223 110-4 110-4 110-4  
 24 The nightingale, the cuckoo, and the linnet,  
*coucou. m.* *fauvette. f.*

have begun the spring in our forests. I *se promener* walk  
 a 69-18-3 iii b b 2-2 59-3-3  
 30-7-3 ouvrir 100-2

there the whole\* evening, quite† alone†; I there  
 y 110-4 b b 14-2 a 100-2 y  
 159-63 b 14-2 a 159-63

resume all my melancholy thoughts.  
 34-6-1 14-2 c b 2-2  
*retourner* 2-2 14-1  
 110-4 2-2

110-4  
 18-13-2 They are quite speechless.  
 32-7-3 b 14-2  
 a 222-23 a  
 2-2

183-1a 110-4 110-4  
 25 His ideas are quite as good as yours.  
 19-23-3 a 32-7-3 b b 15-19 c 19-32-3  
 2-2 a 2-2

Plutus

\* Observe that the French say literally *whole the* instead of *the whole*.

† As these words refer to Madame de Sévigné, they must of course be in the feminine.

Plutus is the god of <sup>110-4</sup>all, let us be what we will. <sup>2-5a</sup>  
<sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> ——— *tant que nous sommes* <sup>a</sup> <sup>124</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>26</sup>  
<sup>26a</sup>  
<sup>27</sup>

I tell† you — frankly that I do not like <sup>158-55</sup>  
<sup>18-1-1</sup> <sup>153-35</sup> <sup>18-1-1</sup> <sup>158-53</sup>  
<sup>76-18-1</sup> <sup>155-46</sup> <sup>ne pas</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>18</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>34-6-1</sup>

152-34  
 you.  
 18-8-3

Walk very softly.  
<sup>36-28-2</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
*Marcher*

—† Ugly as they are, they are very proud. <sup>30</sup>  
<sup>222-21</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>18-13-2</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>222-22</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>18-13-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>14-2</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>32-7-3</sup> <sup>32-7-3</sup> <sup>14-2</sup>  
<sup>Tout</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>

It is always disagreeable to be dependant upon <sup>1</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>fâcheux</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>53</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>de</sup>  
<sup>—dépendre—</sup> <sup>100-2</sup>  
*others.*  
*autrui*

A whole nation, without any exception whatever, <sup>2</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>133-12</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>14-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>ii-a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>quelconque</sup>  
<sup>14-2</sup> <sup>14-2</sup>

\* The idioms of the two languages so widely differ, in this part of the sentence, that I cannot bring it to any grammatical order; and consequently I am under the necessity of writing the French idiom under the English idiom.

† The French use the future in this case.

‡ *As* is probably implied in English.



157—52<sup>b</sup> 110-4 20-1-1 158-53  
 — complains of a woman who has no — legal\*  
 156-52<sup>a</sup> plaindre a 14-2 a 100-2 de 110-4  
 se 46-3-3 100-2 30-6-3 ne pas 126-60 légal

20-1-1  
 power in herself, but who is every thing through  
 c g elle-même b 32-6-3 — tout — b  
 a

183-3  
 her audacity.

d b

151—23 153-35  
 225 — There remains — nothing whatever to him.  
 3 18-9-1 a 158-55 chose, f. quelconque 153-35<sup>a</sup> a  
 34—6—3 ne

18-5-3 100-2  
 4 You have — no business here; therefore begone.  
 a 158-55 aucun a ainsi 66-32-2  
 30-7-2 ne 14-2  
 110-4

101-12 110-4 18-9-1 180-24  
 4 Give him any sum whatever, he will do it  
 36-28-2 a 14-2 règle, f. quelconque a 18-16-1  
 a 154-41 un 45—9—3

without a † fault.

ii-a

a

110-4 109-1 113-1 110-4  
 16 The nation of — grammarians is formidable  
 1 110-4 2-2 a 14-1  
 12—3a—3 32-6-3

\* This adjective comes after its substantive in French.

† This particle is not expressed in French.

138-34 110-4 19-17-1 168-3 153-37  
to all the world: if we are willing to believe it,  
b 110-4 a 73-41-3 a 18-16.1  
75-37-1

183-1a 100-2 117-14 132-8  
its jurisdiction — extends even to — crowned  
19-23-2 se 53-3-3 jusques sur 110-4 14-2  
156-52a étendre a  
157-52b 34-3

110-4 135-26  
heads, when they want to introduce some new word.  
a fi 18-13-2 c 51-1-1-1 quelque b a  
2-2 73-41-6 110-4

2-2 110-4 2-2 109-1 113-1 226  
Some princes have been called the delight of — 5a  
2-2 a a 110-4 a 12-34-1  
33-17-3 34-3 5-35

110-4  
mankind; among others, Titus.  
genre, m. humain a 2-2  
autre

110-4 110-4 100-2  
The supreme authority\*, of what nature soever 6)  
100-1 14-1 a a quelque espèce. f. que

33-26-3 110-4 133-12 126-27  
it be, is a necessary evil, to prevent —  
18-13-1 a 32-6-3 a pour 34-1 de  
110-4 a 110-4 empêcher

110-4  
greater evils.  
2-2 3-10  
plus grand

X

Charles

\* Place this substantive before its adjective in French.

226 Charles the Twelfth being at Bender, finding some  
 7, douze 32-2 a 34-2

refistance in the senate of Sweden, wrote that  
 b Suede 77-57-3 que

61-35 110-4 110-4 183-1a  
 he would send them† one of his boots to govern  
 18-9-1 a d 14-2 a c 2-2 pour 34-1  
 —enverroit\* 153-35 a b commander

110-4  
 153-35b 110-4 110-4  
 them:† that boot would have governed like a  
 18-12-3 20-15-3 b 30-14-3 a comme 34-3

110-4  
 despotic king.  
 133-14

110-4  
 14-2  
 7a Whatever brilliant actions — you may perform,  
 2-2 éclatant a que 18-5-3 a  
 a 2-2 2-2 45-19-2

32-13-2  
 you will not be happy without — virtue.  
 18-5-3 158-53 a 110-4 ii-a 110-4  
 ne pas

110-4 131-1  
 14-2 110-4 18-5-3  
 8 However brilliant — your § actions may be, you  
 Quelque 2-2 que 19-25-2 a a  
 éclatant 2-2 33-27-3

32-13-2 110-4 113-1  
 will not be happy without — virtue.  
 158-53 a ii-a 110-4  
 ne pas

However

\* As the third person singular of the conditional tense of the verb *envoyer* is not in the Grammar, I have been under the necessity of placing it under the English.

† These pronouns, both in French and English, are in the plural number; though, according to the strict rules of *grammatical concord*, they should be in the singular, as referring to *senate*. But this is done in both languages by the figure *syllipsis* (or conception), in which our conceptions attend more to the meaning of the word than to the *grammatical properties*.

§ Place *vos actions* immediately after the verb.



226-8 110-4 110-4 110-4 226  
*However* enlightened — your relations† be, they 8a  
*Quelque* 34-3 que 19-25-2 2-4 a a

158-53 110-4  
 should not make a vain shew of their knowledge  
 43-12-3 ne pas 44-1-1 110-4 étalage. m. 109-1 a c  
 devoir a a 110-4

226-8 110-4 110-4 110-4 227  
*However* enlightened — they be, they should not 9  
*Quelque* 34-3 que 18-9-3 a a 43-12-3 ne pas 9  
 éclairer 100-2 33-27-3 devoir 158-53

110-4  
 make a vain shew of their knowledge.  
 44-1-1 a étalage. m. 109-1 a c  
 a 110-4 110-4

110-4 110-4 18-9-1  
 A king, however good and wife — he be,  
 quelque a a 100-2 33-26-3  
 que a

128-73  
 is still a man.  
 32-6-3 a  
 a

18-1-1 100-2 110-4 156-51b 10  
 I have some reason to be displeased with him. 10  
 100-2 a sujet. m. 32-1 mécontent b a  
 30-6-1 a

208 — 17 324-55 117-14  
 That which is† — certain in — death is 11  
 ce b 82-1-1 de b b 110-4 a a  
 100-3 32-6-3  
 X 2 somewhat

\* The number 8a has been omitted in the Grammar: it should have been placed in the margin before *S. Observe that we could say, &c.*

† Place *vos parents* immediately after the verb.

‡ The French say literally, *That which is there has*: then the words (*that which*) that are the subject of the verb in English, become the object in French.

*somewhat* softened by that which is uncertain: it  
*quelque peu* 36-1-3 *b* *ce* *a* 32-6-3 *a* 100-2

is a thing indefinite in time, which somewhat\*  
*a* 110-4 *indefini. m.* *b* 110-4 *a* *a* *quelque chose*  
 32-6-3

resembles infinity†, and ‡ what is called  
 39-3-3 *de* 100-1 *infini. m.* *a* *de* *ce que* 19-17-1 *a*  
*tenir* 100-2 34-6-3

eternity.  
 100-1

It is *some* three hundred years since printing  
 12 82-1-1 *quelque* 2-2 *a* *que* 100-1  
*a* 2-2

was invented.  
*a* 34-3  
 32-10-3 *a*  
 14-2

Whatever be the offers of an enemy, we  
 13 15-13 110-4 100-1 168-3  
*que* 33-27-3 2-2 109-1 110-4 19-17-1  
*Quel §* *a*

should || always mistrust them.  
 43-3-3 *se* *désier* *en*  
*devoir* 156-52a  
 157-52b  
 100-2

*Whatever*

\* Place this word in French immediately after the next verb.

† The French idiom and construction are literally thus, *which holds something of the infinity*.

‡ In this case the preposition *de* is repeated after the conjunction in French.

§ *Quel*, for the formation of its feminine, follows the thirteenth rule of the Adjectives, page 15.

|| The French, in this maxim, are more positive than the English. They use the present tense of the indicative mood.

*Whatever* motive — you may have, your conduct  
*que* 18-5-3 31—27—2 19-25-1 110-4 228 14

will be condemned.  
 110-4 14-2  
 32—12—3 34-3

*Whatever* be the motive that you may have, your  
*Quel que* 110-4 18-5-3 19-25-1 20-4-1 72-3-5 33-26-3 29-1 14

conduct will be condemned.  
 14-2 110-4 34-3  
 32—12—3

*Whatever\** you write, avoid — vulgarity.  
 18-5-3 113-1 110-4 36-28-2 35

*Whatever\** you may alledge, it is easy to comprehend,  
 18-5-3 136-29 72-10-5 34-1 32-6-3 78-1-1 15 15

from what we see every day, that — bad example  
 168-3 222—18 110-4 110-4 113-1 130-79  
*par ce que* 19-17-1 *tous les jours* *que* 110-4 113-1 130-79

is pernicious.  
 110-4 32-6-3

*Although* he was in — prosperity, he has always  
 100-3 18-9-1 117-14 18-9-1 34-28-3 110-4 30-6-3 15

loved his family.  
 183-1a 19-23-2 34-3

Seneca,

\* This indeterminate pronoun governs the next verb in the subjunctive mood.



228 Seneca, —\* austere as he is, becomes mild and  
 16 *Sénèque tout a que 18-9-1 a 39-3-3 a a*  
 32-6-3 a

110-4 18-9-1 100-2  
 humane as soon as he speaks of friendship.  
*tendre —dès que— 34-6-3 a*  
 100-3 a

168-3 158-53  
 229 We must not speak ill of any body whatever in  
 17 19-17-1 b ne pas 34-1 mal a —qui que ce soit— a  
 43-3-3 a

183-2  
 his absence.  
 a a

17a *Whosoever he be who speaks† to you, answer him*  
 —Qui que ce soit— 20-1-1 a 153-35a 56-25-2 a  
 35-21-3 101-12

politely.

158-55 152-34  
 17b No man in the world has prejudiced me against  
 b —qui que ce soit— 30-6-3 c 18-4-1 a  
 a 39-1-3 100-2

you.

153-35 18-9-1  
 18 *Whoever it was that did† him a favour, he always*  
 —Qui que ce fût— 20-1-1 d a 130-81 service, m. 147-2  
 54-20-3

153-35a 183-1a  
 testified to him his gratitude for it.  
 35-8-3 a 19-23-2 b 159-63  
*marquer 153-35 —ce—*

*Whoever*

\* As is probably implied in English.

† These verbs are in the subjunctive mood in French.

*Whoever* tells\* you so, — is mistaken. 119  
*Qui que ce soit* qui a 153-35 *le* 18-9-1 59-3-3 19  
 76-20-3 181-25b — *se tromper* —

*Whatever* he writes\* to you, tell it me. 230  
*Quoi que ce soit* que 77-60-3 153-35 a 100-12 b 20  
 100-3 76-22-4

Those who do not apply themselves to any thing 21  
*e* 20-1-1 *ne* 100-3 *b* *quoi que ce soit*  
 158-55 — *s'occuper* —

— useful, appear to me very contemptible.  
 100-2 a b 153-35a a a 2-2  
*de* 49-4-3  
 199-3a

*Of whatever* they speak\*, observe a profound silence. 21  
*a* *quoi que ce soit* que 168-2 a 36-28-2 110-4  
 35-21-3 a

*To whatever* you destine yourself,\* be always diligent.  
*b* *quoi que ce soit* que 58-24-2 a  
*se destiner* 34-35-2

*To whomsoever* we speak\*, we must be polite. 23  
*b* *qui que ce soit* que 35-22-1 43-4-1 a 2-2  
 a b 32-1

*However* it be, we acknowledge — mother- 21  
 — *Quoi qu'il en soit* — a 12-3a-3 14-1  
 49-4-1 2-2  
*mère*

tongues.  
 2-2

\* These verbs are in the subjunctive mood in French.

The

230 123—45 113-1 39-3-3 183-2 110-4  
 25 The marvellous of — poems supports its fabulous  
 110-4 109-1 2-2 a 19-23-1 14-4  
 12-3a-3

extravagance, by the elevation of the style, and  
 b 100-1 a 109-1 110-4  
 12-3a-1 a

by an infinity of exquisite beauties that accompany  
 b 110-4 109-1 2-2  
 14-2 133-12 2-2 20-1-1 34-7-3  
 a a  
 34-2

152-54 204-3 100-1  
 it: that of — chivalry disgraces the invention  
 d 20-18-1 a 110-4 a 34-6-3  
 100-1 113-1 décrédir

109-1 183-1a 110-4 109-1 110-4  
 of its fable, by the ridiculousness of the style  
 b b b 12-3a-1

with which it seems to be clothed\*. But, *however it be,*  
 —dont— b 34-6-3 —se revêtir— b —qu'il en soit—  
 a

123—45 113-1 110-4 113-1  
 the fabulous of — poetry has begotten that of —  
 110-4 a 110-4 *poëme. f.* 30-6-3 a 20-18-1 a 110-4  
 12-3a-1 a 34-3

chivalry; and it is certain that — devils and —  
 a a b 31-6-3 b que 110-4 2-2 a 110-4  
 a

2-2 125-58 210—32  
 necromancers cause less evil in the latter than  
 enchanter. m. 34-7-3 de b —celle-ci— 143-58  
 a a

110-4 110-4 210—32  
 the gods and their ministers in the former.  
 2-6 a 19-26-2 2-2 b —celui-là—

*However*

\* The French use the present of the infinitive of the active voice.



*However, from what you have just said\*, I will* 230  
*Quoi qu'il en soit a ce que venir de dira 73-41-1 26*  
 39-4-2 231  
 27

110-4  
 abide the consequences of it.  
 68-31-1 2-2 159-63†  
*courir risque —en—*

*Such a one excels in one virtue, who has not* 158-53  
*—Tel— 34-6-3 b 14-2 20-1-1 a 100-2*  
 a a 30-6-3 ne pas

another,  
*l'autre*

168-3 110-4 169-6  
*We† are afraid† to see ourselves† such† as we†* 2  
 19-17-1 46—3—3 a voir 156-52a tel c 19-17-1  
 —craindre— 73-24-1 se 100-2

32-6-3 169-6 158-53 100-2  
*are†, because we† are† not such† as we† should†*  
 a a 19-17-1 a 100-2 tel c 19-17-1 43-11-3  
 100-3 32-6-3 ne pas 110-4 169-6 devoir

be.  
 32-1  
 a

154-41 18-5-3 18-16-1 100-1 152-34  
*Give him what lesson — you please||, he will learn it.* 3  
 36 28-2 a 15-13 que c a 78—5—3  
 a tel 73-44-5  
 101-12 110-4

Y

There

\* This English expression is rendered into French by this idiom, *venir de dire*; literally in English, *to come to say*.

† Observe to place this pronoun immediately before *courir*.

‡ *We*, being by the third rule of the pronouns, page 168, changed into *on*, a pronoun of the third person singular masculine, every thing that refers to it must be in the same person, number, and gender.

§ This relative pronoun is implied in English, but expressed in French.

|| This verb is in the future tense in French.

239 There was <sup>110-4</sup> *such* <sup>110-4</sup> *a*\* multitude of people, that we. <sup>168-3</sup>  
 4 82—2—I. <sup>109-1</sup> *tel* <sup>14-2</sup> *a* <sup>2-3</sup> *que* <sup>19-17-1</sup> *100-2*

72-5-3 could not — move. <sup>156-52a</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> 158-53 *se remuer*  
*ne pas* 58—1—I  
 157—52b

5 A great king, <sup>110-4</sup> *like* <sup>110-4</sup> Henry the Fourth, is a being <sup>128—71</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> *a* <sup>100-2</sup> *Henri* <sup>quatre</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup> *a*

<sup>110-4</sup> dangerous to the liberty of a nation. <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>14-2</sup>  
*pour* <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>109-1</sup>

232 The blindness of — idolaters is <sup>110—4</sup> *so* great, that <sup>100-2</sup>  
 6 <sup>100-1</sup> <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>113-1</sup> <sup>12—3a—3</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>tel</sup> <sup>qui</sup>

there is room to be surprised at it. <sup>159-63</sup>  
<sup>82—1—I</sup> <sup>iii-a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>32-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>—en—</sup>  
<sup>100-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>78-1-3</sup>

7 *Such a one* relieves the unfortunate, who neglects <sup>20-1-1</sup>  
 —Tel— <sup>34-6-3</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>34-6-3</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> *miserable*

<sup>181-1a</sup> his family, and leaves his son in — poverty. <sup>183-1a</sup> <sup>117-14</sup>  
<sup>19-23-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>19-23-1</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>100-1</sup> *indigence. f.*  
<sup>34-6-3</sup>

Such

\* Observe that this particle comes before *such*, in French.

110-4 110-4 110-4 *ne pas*  
*Such* is the nature of our mind, that we cannot 158-53 132  
 15-13 *a* 109-1 *a* *a* *que* 18-1-3 *a* 8  
*Tel* 32-6-3 72-3-4

113-1 18-1-3  
 refuse to pay homage to — truth, when we perceive  
 34-1 *a* 53-1-1 *b* 110-4 *a* *quand* 41-4-1  
*rendre*

152-34 110-4 133 ——— 18  
 it in a clear and palpable manner.  
 100-1 *de* 14-2 *clair* *a* 110-4 *a*  
 18-16-1 110-4 14-1

18-1-1 110-4 223-24 18-5-1  
 I found the family quite *such* as you represented 9  
 35-10-1 *b* 15-13 *c* 35-11-2  
 14-2 *tel*  
 110-4

181 ——— 256  
 it to me.  
*e* 153-35a *a*  
 159 ——— 59

100-2 125-58 110-4  
 There is — nothing — so bounded as the heart 9a  
 82-1-1 *ne* *rien* *de* *si* *droit* *a*  
 158-55

109-1 110-4  
 of a scrupulous man.  
 100-1 112 ——— 14

110-4 158-53 110-4 18-9-1 100-2  
 A man is not poor because he has — nothing, 10  
*a* 100-2 100-3 30-6-3 *ne* *rien*  
 32-6-3 *ne pas* *a* *a* 158-55

18-9-1 158-53  
 but because he does not work.  
*b* *a* 155-46 *ne pas* 34-6-3  
 100-3 *a*

Y 2

If

\* The number 9a has been omitted in the Grammar: it should have been placed in the margin, before *Rien* in the accusative does not follow, &c.



233 If you have not forgotten any thing for your  
 11 18-5-3 158-55 10-4  
 a a 100-2 34-3 rien a a  
 30-7-2 ne

fortune, what trouble! If you have neglected the  
 a d travail. m. a 18-5-3 a 34-3 110-4

least thing, what repentance!

110-4 a d repentir. m.  
 14-1

32 It is dangerous to undertake any thing above  
 b 32-6-3 a 78-1-1 rien a

183-1a  
 one's abilities.

ses 2-2  
 force. f.

23 If you are not good for any thing, do not expect  
 a a 100-2 d rien 155-46 ne 53-4-3  
 32-7-2 ne 100-2 a

232-10 113-1  
 any thing from men.  
 rien a 110-4 2-2  
 12-3a-3

14 There is not any thing so dangerous as a  
 82-1-1 100-2 rien de si c 14-2  
 ne 232-10 100-2

110-4  
 bad tongue.

b ii  
 14-2

25 He does not do any thing that is\* worthy  
 18-9-1 158-55  
 155-46 ne a rien 20-1-1 a  
 44-3-3 33-26-3

of

\* This verb is in the subjunctive mood in French.

126-65  
of his birth.  
a 183-1a a  
b

It is better to do nothing, than to do — 233  
b 73-51-3 mieux a ne rien a a a 12-3a-3 16  
valoir 44-1-1 44-1-1

foolish things.

2-2  
rien

Every nation has its peculiar character. 37  
a 19-23-1 183-1a 133-12  
30-6-3 110-4 a

Every party takes the circle in which it judges, 18-9-1  
a parti. m. 78-2-3 — ou — 34-6-3  
a 192-3

for the circle of the world.  
a 110-4 109-1  
110-4  
12-3a-1

Friendship ought not to be indiscreet, nor 234  
100-1 113-1 158-53 110-4  
43-3-3 ne pas a 15-20 a 18  
devoir 32-1

pride itself in a certain bluntness that spares — nothing. 158-55  
56-1-1 de 14-2 b bonne foi. f. 20-1-1 ménager ne 232-10  
— se piquer — 100-2 14-2 34-6-3 rien  
110-4

Nature has placed certain nations in the 12a  
110-4 30-6-3 a b 2-2 d  
a 34-3 2-2 peuple. m. 12-3a-2  
middle

\* Ne is to be put immediately before rien.

middle of the sea, like lions in deserts,  
 109-1 110-4 113-1 117-14  
*comme* 110-4 2-2 *b* 110-4 *a*  
 2-2

to be free.

*pour* *a* 2-2  
 32-1 *a*  
 110-4

234 There is nothing more certain than the  
 19 82-1-1 *ne* *rien* *de* *a* *b* *a* 110-4  
 158-55 233-4

articles of faith.  
*b* 110-4 *a*  
 2-2 113-1

20 18-5-3 You appear to me to quit the certain for the  
*b* 153-35 *a*  
 49-4-2 *a* 34-1  
 certain. *m.* *a* 100-1

uncertain.

*incertain. m.*

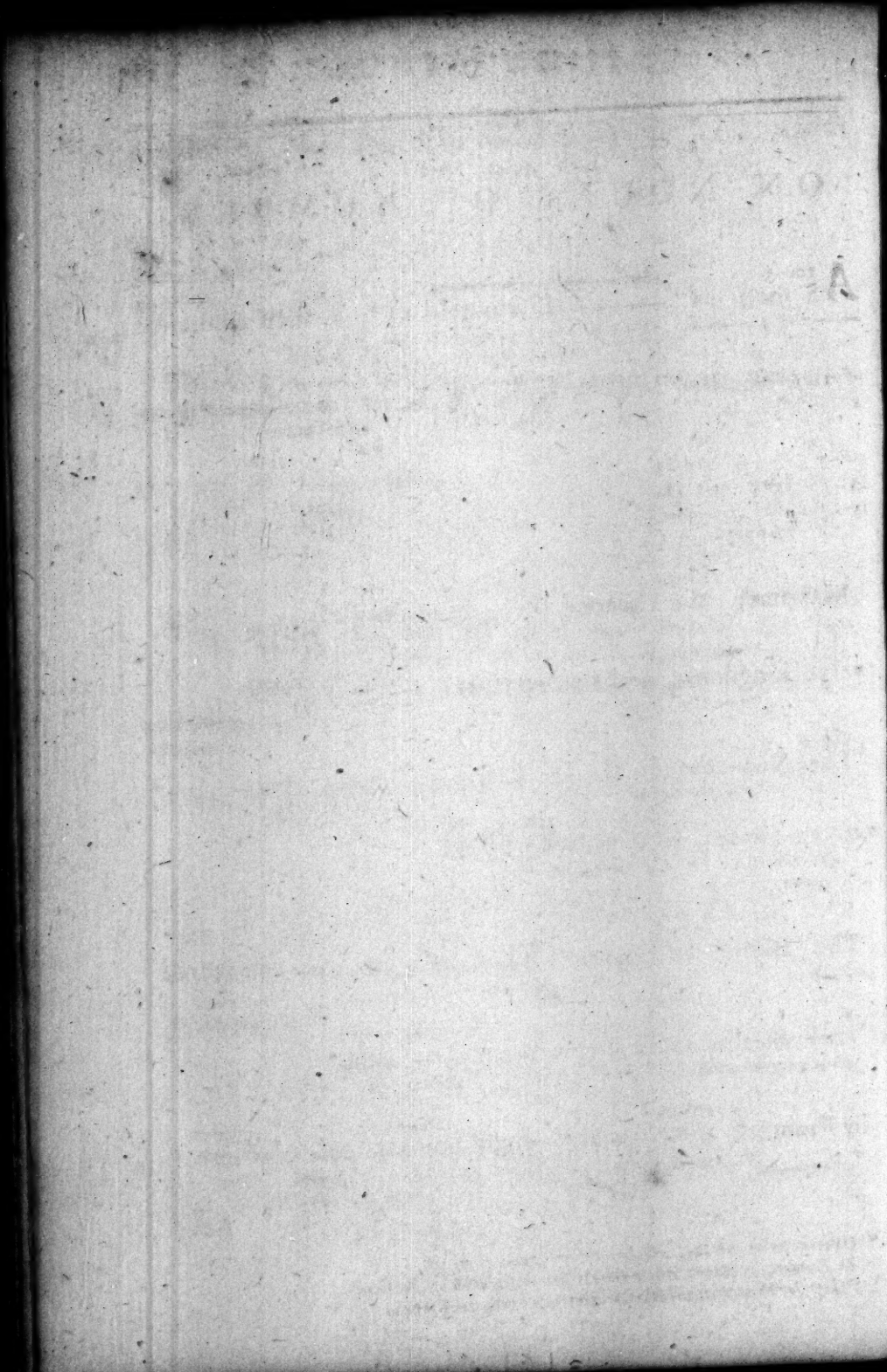




s,

hc  
-4

he  
-1



## ON NOUNS OF NUMBER.

<sup>100-3</sup> **As** <sup>169-</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> soon as I am told of\* a city composed <sup>234</sup>  
<sup>—fi sô que—</sup> <sup>19-17-1</sup> me <sup>34-6-3</sup> a <sup>110-4</sup> a <sup>a</sup> <sup>34-3</sup>

of two hundred thousand souls, I know immediately how  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>18-1-1</sup> a <sup>—d'avance—</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>72-15-2</sup>

<sup>168-2</sup> they <sup>159-63</sup> live in it.  
<sup>19-17-1</sup> a <sup>—y—</sup>  
<sup>77-67-3</sup>

<sup>128-71</sup> Mahomet the <sup>67-5-3</sup> Second conquered two hundred cities, <sup>2</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>  
 twelve kingdoms, and two empires.  
<sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> The Non-conformists in London† have about eighty <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>235</sup>  
<sup>Non-conformiste</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>Londres</sup> <sup>30-7-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>3</sup>  
 meeting-houses, or churches.  
<sup>assemblée. f.</sup> <sup>temple. m.</sup>  
<sup>2-2</sup> <sup>2 2</sup>

<sup>109-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> The Bishop of Autun blessed the eighty-three standards <sup>4</sup>  
<sup>100-1</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>36-7-3</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>  
<sup>bannière. f.</sup>

<sup>109-1</sup> of the federation, and celebrated <sup>113-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> mafs.  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>fédération. f.</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>35-10-3</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>ii</sup>

<sup>168-2</sup> In France‡, they reckon eight hundred cities, whereof <sup>234-2</sup> <sup>192-7</sup> <sup>5</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>19-17-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>34-6-3</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>—</sup>  
<sup>Z</sup> <sup>forty</sup>

\* Observe that we say, *As soon as one speaks to me of.*

† In London, is placed immediately after the verb in French.

‡ Place In France immediately after the verb, in French.



forty are of the first rate, one hundred and \* twenty-five

32-7-3 a 110-4 ordre. m. a

a 12-3a-1

of the second, and about six hundred and \* thirty-five

12-3a-1

of the third.

12-3a-1

235 6 An impetuous young man† has a hundred remorses in which

110-4

110-4

30-6-3

a

retour. m.

—c2—

he is displeased with his violence; but — old people

18-9-1 —se déplaîre—

b

b

b

113-1

a gens. pl. f.

15-6-2

2-2

are attached to their humour as to — virtue, and

56-4-3

a

a

a

a

110-4

a

are pleased with their faults; through the false resemblance

74-3-6

dans

b

2-2

b

110-4

a

16-31-2

that they bear to — praiseworthy qualities.

100-2

30-7-3

avec

12-3a-3

2-2

2-2

que

avoir

louable. f.

133-17

7 When we say of any body, that he is so generous

quand 19-17-1

a

a

que

18-9-1

a

si

76-15-3

100-2

32-6-3

that he willingly lends his money at a hundred per

100-2

19-23-1

a

a

que

34-6-3

cent;

\* This conjunction is not expressed in French.

† Observe we say, A young man impetuous.

cent; the antiphrasis is in the words, and in the whole

135-26  
sentence.  
phrase. f.

Equity and charity ought to be the two

great rules of the conduct of men.

The two most dangerous enemies to life, are

intemperance and a physician.

I met yesterday on the Change his two best friends.

He had these four volumes for a guinea.

Twenty guineas make twenty — one pounds\* sterling.

The canal of Languedoc was begun in one thousand

six hundred and † sixty — ‡ four, and continued, without

interruption, till one thousand six hundred and † eighty one.

\* This noun is in the singular number in French.

† Observe, that in this case, the conjunction & is not expressed in French.

‡ Put & immediately after *soixante*.

- 236 London contains *one hundred and* \* *thirty-five* parishes,  
 14 Londres . 39-3-3 a 2-2

and consequently a great number of churches, the ca-  
 a 110-4 a 125-58 110-4  
 110-4 a a 2-2

thedral of which †, called St. Paul's †, is the finest  
 192-7 34-3 110-4 110-4  
 20-2-2 14-2 a 15-17-2  
 b 32-6-3 plus beau

Protestant church in the world.

110-4 édifice. m. b 110-4

- 15 The empire of Babylon was § the most ancient of  
 100-1 115-6 110-4 142-56  
 Babylone 33-16-3 plus a

all, having been founded by Nimrod *seventy* years after  
 2-5a a 34-3 b Nemrod. m. soixante-dix. 2-2 a

32-5 a

the flood.  
 b

- 16 During *six or seven score* years that the Calvinistic  
 depuis 235-3 2-2 135-26  
 2-2 a que 100-1 15-19  
 vingt Calvinien

Church has existed, &c.

a 34-3  
 30-6-3 commencer

- 17 He owes me *one hundred and twenty-one* livres ||.  
 18-9-1 153-35 236-14 110-4  
 43-3-3 a 128-71 a 235-11 a a

14-2

- 18 The daughter of Farmer Smith will have  
 109-1 113-1  
 110-4 12-3a-1 b a

30-12-3

*seven score* sheep for her portion.

cent quarante 2-2 a e dot. f.  
 mouton ¶

They

\* Observe that, according to the present rule, this conjunction is not expressed.

† Place this relative pronoun immediately before *the cathedral* in French.

‡ This *s* is governed by the word *church*, implied in English; but neither the *s* nor the word *church* is expressed in French. The French simply say *St. Paul*.

§ The French use the compound of the present in this case.

|| This word is in the singular number in French.

¶ This noun takes the inflexion of the plural number in French.



# ON NOUNS of NUMBER

171

<sup>168-2</sup> They <sup>113-1</sup> say that — Spain <sup>235-3</sup> has <sup>109-1</sup> eighty ships <sup>236</sup> of the \* <sup>19</sup>  
<sup>19-17-1</sup> a <sup>que</sup> <sup>100-1</sup> Espagne <sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>2-6</sup>  
<sup>76-15-3</sup> <sup>30-6-3</sup>

line, and one hundred and twenty frigates.  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>128-71</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>

<sup>18-9-1</sup> If he <sup>153-36</sup> would give <sup>128-71</sup> me only <sup>2-2</sup> a thousand ducats, I <sup>23</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>73-42-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>18-3-3</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>13-1-4</sup>  
<sup>100-4</sup> <sup>34-1</sup>

would go away satisfied with him.  
<sup>38</sup> — <sup>11</sup> — <sup>1</sup> <sup>content</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>—</sup> <sup>partir</sup> —

<sup>113-1</sup> — Mexico <sup>110-4</sup> was conquered by Fernando Cortez, in <sup>21</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> Mexique. m. <sup>32-10-3</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>Fernand</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>67-2-3</sup>

<sup>128-71</sup> one thousand five hundred and twenty; <sup>113-1</sup> Peru, by Francis  
<sup>—</sup> <sup>quinze cent</sup> — <sup>235-12</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> Pérou. m. <sup>b</sup> <sup>François</sup>

<sup>128-71</sup> Pizzarra, in one thousand five hundred <sup>235-12</sup> and twenty-seven;  
<sup>Pizare</sup> <sup>a</sup> — <sup>quinze cent</sup> —

<sup>113-1</sup> and — Chili, by Diego d'Almagro, in one thousand five  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> Chili. m. <sup>b</sup> <sup>Diège</sup> <sup>a</sup> — <sup>quinze</sup> —

hundred and thirty-four.  
<sup>cent</sup> <sup>235-12</sup>

<sup>Londres</sup> There are five thousand streets in † London, † about <sup>128-71</sup> one <sup>23</sup>  
<sup>82-1-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>a</sup>

hundred thousand houses, and a million of inhabitants.  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>2-4</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> It is a great misfortune to have hardly any thing to <sup>23</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>de</sup> <sup>29-1</sup> <sup>presque</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>rien</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>100-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>ne</sup> <sup>†</sup>

desire, and to have a thousand things to fear.  
<sup>34-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>46-1-1</sup>  
<sup>de</sup> <sup>29-1</sup> <sup>a</sup>

\* This article is not expressed in French.

† These two words come immediately before five thousand streets.

‡ Ne is to be placed immediately before the verb avoir.

The

236 The number of <sup>109-1 113-1 110-4 135-26</sup> religious houses had so much multiplied <sup>fi\* fort\*</sup>  
 24 <sup>110-4</sup> a <sup>12-3a-3</sup> 14-4 <sup>2-2</sup> se <sup>multiplier</sup> 59-15-3

in France, that there were, in Paris only, *seventy* nunneries.

a <sup>que 82-2-1</sup> d <sup>seul</sup> 2-4 <sup>couvent de filles</sup>

25 The Electorate of Bavaria <sup>109-1 30-6-3 137-32 236-19</sup> is one hundred and twenty  
<sup>100-1</sup> <sup>Baviere</sup> <sup>128-71</sup> <sup>236-14</sup>  
 miles <sup>128-71</sup> long, and a hundred <sup>137-31</sup> broad; it contains  
<sup>2-2</sup> <sup>137-31</sup> a <sup>a</sup> de <sup>largeur</sup> b <sup>39-3-3</sup>  
<sup>de longueur</sup> a

thirty-five cities, *ninety* market-towns, eight bishopricks,  
<sup>2-2</sup> b <sup>gras</sup> <sup>bourg</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>  
 a

thirty-five convents, above <sup>128-71</sup> a thousand gentlemen's seats,  
<sup>2-4</sup> plus <sup>143 62</sup> a <sup>3-19-2</sup> ii  
<sup>gentilhomme</sup>

eleven thousand seven hundred and four villages, and  
 a <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> a

twenty-eight thousand seven hundred and nine churches.

26 It is a quarter of a † circle, the border of which §  
 a <sup>32-6-3</sup> b <sup>20-2-2</sup>  
<sup>100-2</sup> a

is divided into *ninety* degrees with a cross staff.  
<sup>32-6-3</sup> a <sup>b</sup> a <sup>2-2</sup> a <sup>14-2</sup> alidade. f.  
 a <sup>34-3</sup>

27 All <sup>110-4</sup> antiquity, as far back as St. Jerome, has thought  
<sup>14-2</sup> <sup>100-1</sup> <sup>113-1</sup> <sup>— jusqu'à —</sup> <sup>Jérôme</sup> a <sup>75-37-3</sup>  
<sup>30-6-3</sup> c  
 that

\* Observe to place these two adverbs between *s'étoit* and *multiplié*.

† We say literally, *seats of gentlemen*.

‡ The article or particle *un* is not expressed in French.

§ Observe that we place *of which* before *the border* in French.





- 237 The regents have given *five weeks* — holidays.  
 33 2-4 a 34-3 ii *vacances, f. pl.*  
 30-7-3 a 2-2
- 34 He has been *half a year* in that school.  
 a 33-16-1 — *six mois* — b 110-4  
 c
- 35 — Cows and — hinds carry their foetus — *nine*  
 110-4 110-4 19-26-1  
 113-1 2-2 a 113-1 2-2 a *pendant\**  
 34-7-3  
*months.*
- 36 He has learned — French — *a year.*  
 113-1 110-4  
 18-9-1 a 78-1-3 110-4 *François, m. pendant\** a  
 30-6-3
- 37 I am to travel during *two years.*  
 18-1-1 c 34-1-1 a 2-2  
 43-3-1 a
- 38 He owes me *fifteen months* — rent.  
 153-35 109-1  
 a 43-3-1 a 2-3. 2-3 *loyer, m.*
- 39 I have destined a part of this afternoon to write  
 40 100-2 a 30-6-1 34-3 110-4 110-4  
 a 14-2 a 109-1 c b à 77-54-1
- to you in the garden, where I am stunned† with  
 153-35<sup>a</sup> b 18-1-1 a 14-2 b  
 32-6-1 a
- three or four nightingales which are over my head.  
 2-2 20-1-1 a a 183-1a a  
 32-7-3 b
- In all — countries, *five or six* bold, crafty, eloquent men  
 110-4 134-1-1 19  
 b 2-5a 110-4 b 110-4 110-4 2-2  
 113-1 2-3 2-2 *artificieux* 2-4  
 2-3
- 110-4 110-4  
 lead the monarch, or the senate.  
 34-7-3  
*entraîner*

He

\* *During*, which is the corresponding word to *pendant*, is probably implied in English; but this preposition *pendant* is expressed in French.

† his participle must be in the feminine gender, as this was written by Madame De Sevigné.

<sup>147-2</sup> He always has <sup>183-1a</sup> fifteen or twenty guineas at my service. <sup>237</sup>  
<sup>18-9-1</sup> <sup>30-6-3</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>41</sup>

<sup>73-27-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>109-1</sup>  
 I saw, at the foot of a tree, about twenty or thirty <sup>42</sup>  
<sup>18-1-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>12-3a-2</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup>

<sup>156-51b</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>124-50</sup>  
 steps from me, a kind of soldier, who upon two sticks  
<sup>2-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>espèce. f.</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>20-1-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>  
<sup>a</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>153-35a</sup>  
 leaned the end of a musket, which appeared to me  
<sup>35-8-3</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>escopette. f.</sup> <sup>20-1-1</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>18-3-3</sup>  
<sup>appuyer</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>50-7-3</sup> <sup>153-35</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>143-58</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
 longer than a spear.  
<sup>16-26-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>pique. f.</sup>  
 plus long <sup>100-2</sup>

<sup>18-1-1</sup> <sup>128-71</sup> <sup>236-14</sup> <sup>34-1</sup>  
 I want about a hundred and thirty livres, to pay my <sup>43</sup>  
<sup>100-2</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>d'environ</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>pour</sup> <sup>19-21-1</sup> <sup>44</sup>  
<sup>30-6-1</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>183-1a</sup>

note.  
 billet. m.

<sup>110-4</sup>  
 There were ten or twelve people in the company. <sup>45</sup>  
<sup>82-2-2-1</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>b</sup>  
 personne. f.

<sup>109-1</sup> <sup>235-11</sup>  
 The month of January has thirty — one days. <sup>46</sup>  
<sup>30-6-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>235-11</sup>  
 That stable holds twenty — one horses. <sup>47</sup>  
<sup>20-15-3</sup> <sup>39-3-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>3-10</sup>  
<sup>b</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>133-12</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
 Carry back these forty — one light guineas. <sup>48</sup>  
<sup>reporter</sup> <sup>20-15-4</sup> <sup>235-11</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>36-28-2</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>14-2</sup>  
<sup>2-2</sup>  
 A a The





<sup>110-4</sup>  
The people \* went out of the city by hundreds and <sup>110-4</sup> 338  
<sub>a 38-5-3 a a d 2-2 a 53</sub>  
*fortir*

thousands.

<sup>2-2</sup>  
*millier*

In London † there are many <sup>125-58</sup> ——— † of our business <sup>110-4</sup> 54  
<sub>d Londres 82-1-1 b de gens 109-1 a métier. m.</sub>  
whose knowledge is very superficial.  
<sub>à la douzaine</sub>

Sappho is called, by <sup>110-4</sup> ——— ancient authors, the <sup>14-1</sup> tenth <sup>110-4</sup> 55  
<sub>Sappho. f. 32-6-3 a b 110-4 a 2-2 110-4</sub>  
<sub>a 34-3 2-4</sub>

Muse.

In the <sup>14-2</sup> first <sup>110-4</sup> epistle of Saint Peter, <sup>109-1</sup> ——— baptism is <sup>113-1</sup> 56  
<sub>b 110-4 Pierre. m. 110-4</sub>  
<sub>a 32-6-3</sub>

<sup>110-4</sup> compared to <sup>109-1</sup> ——— Noah's ark, § which preserved from the  
<sub>34-3 a 100-1 de Noé. m. a 35-10-3 a 110-4</sub>  
<sub>a 12-3a-1</sub>

universal deluge that patriarch and his family.  
<sub>110-4 135-26 a 183-1a a 19-23-2</sub>

Urania is the <sup>110-4</sup> ninth Muse. <sup>110-4</sup> 56a  
<sub>Uranie. f. 32-6-3 14-1 a</sub>  
<sub>a 110-4</sub>

There is a <sup>110-4</sup> boy of the sixth class. <sup>110-4</sup> 57  
<sub>—voilà— ——— sixième. m. ———</sub>

God is the <sup>110-4</sup> first <sup>109-1</sup> of <sup>113-1</sup> ——— beings. <sup>110-4</sup> 58  
<sub>a 110-4 110-4 a</sub>  
<sub>32-6-3 12-3a-3 2-2</sub>

A a 2

That

\* *People* is taken in the singular number in French, consequently its verb must be in the same number.

† We place *In London* immediately after the verb.

‡ *People* is probably implied in English, but expressed in French.

§ Observe, we say literally *The ark of Noah*.

- 238 That happened in the <sup>110-4</sup> twenty-first year of <sup>183-1a</sup> his reign.  
 59 *cela* <sup>35-10-3</sup> *b* <sup>vingt & unième</sup> *b* <sup>109-1</sup> *a*  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>14-1</sup>
- 60 In the word disgrace, \* the <sup>110-4</sup> last syllable but one is long.  
<sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> — <sup>pénultième †</sup> — <sup>a</sup> <sup>16-26-2</sup>  
<sup>14-1</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>a</sup>
- 61 The Marquis de Crequi is at Treves, as <sup>169-5</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup> *a* <sup>à ce que</sup>  
<sup>a</sup>  
<sup>169-4</sup> <sup>183-1a</sup> it is said: his people have seen him pass, with  
<sup>19-17-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>73-24-3</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>lui</sup>  
<sup>76-15-3</sup> <sup>30-7-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>100-1</sup> <sup>34-1</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup>  
 three others, in a small boat.  
*quatrième* *b* <sup>110-4</sup> *a* *a*
- 239 First, in that great room on the right, there are † four  
 62 <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>ii</sup> — <sup>à droite</sup> — <sup>82-1-1</sup>  
<sup>14-2</sup>
- men lying in those two wretched beds: the one is <sup>110-4</sup> a  
<sup>2-2</sup> <sup>couché</sup> *b* <sup>a</sup> <sup>2-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>32-7-3</sup>  
<sup>2-2</sup> <sup>100-4</sup> <sup>mauvais</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup>
- publican, accused of having§ poisoned§ a <sup>110-4</sup> foreigner who  
*cabaretier. m.* <sup>34-3</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>34-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>20-1-1</sup>  
<sup>29-1</sup>
- burst in his tavern|| the other day.  
<sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>35-10-3</sup> *b* *b* *b* <sup>100-1</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>a</sup>
- 63 First, I shall treat of the construction of the members  
<sup>18-1-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
*En premier lieu* <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>12-3a-3</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>  
<sup>35-12-1</sup>

\* Observe that *disgrâce* is a French word in this case.

† Syllable is implied in French.

‡ Place *there* are immediately after *First*, in French.

§ We use the compound of the present of the infinitive mood in this case.

|| Place *in his tavern* after *the other day*, in French.

<sup>109-1</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> of <sup>110-4</sup> a sentence; <sup>109-1</sup> *secondly*, I shall speak of the con-  
<sup>119-24</sup> *phrase. f. en second lieu* <sup>18-1-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>35-12-1</sup>

<sup>109-1</sup>struction of the parts of <sup>109-1</sup> speech.

<sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>iii</sup>  
<sup>12-3a-3</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>

<sup>113-1</sup> — Bread was very dear in one <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>237-49</sup> *thousand seven hundred* <sup>239</sup>  
<sup>100-4</sup> <sup>32-10-3</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>64</sup>

<sup>235-12</sup>  
*and nine.*

Nicon was archon at Athens the <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>109-1</sup> *second* year of the <sup>65</sup>  
<sup>32-8-3</sup> *archonte. m.* <sup>a</sup> *Albines* <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>14-2</sup>

<sup>110-4</sup>  
*hundredth* Olympiad.

<sup>14-1</sup>

<sup>11-2</sup>  
<sup>32-10-3</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>100-2</sup>  
The Bastille was taken by assault, on\* the <sup>110-4</sup> *fourteenth* of <sup>66</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup> *Bastille. f.* <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>quatorze</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>78-1-3</sup>

<sup>239-64</sup> <sup>235-5</sup> <sup>236-14</sup>  
July, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-nine, by  
<sup>128-71</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup>  
the citizens of Paris.

<sup>c</sup> <sup>109-1</sup>  
<sup>2-3</sup>

—† To-day is† the <sup>110-4</sup> *first* of March: I conjure <sup>67</sup>  
<sup>18-9-1</sup> *aujourd'hui* <sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>18-1-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>34-6-1</sup>

<sup>152-34</sup> you to write to me how you <sup>153-35</sup> <sup>18-5-3</sup> <sup>157-52b</sup> do.  
<sup>13-8-3</sup> *de mander* <sup>153-35a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>59-4-2</sup>  
<sup>34-1</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> *se porter*

<sup>101-12</sup> Could you lend me <sup>153-36</sup> *a thousand* ducats? Mr. Captain, <sup>68</sup>  
<sup>72-3-5</sup> <sup>34-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> *Seigneur*

<sup>100-1</sup>  
answered the Usurer, with <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>133</sup> <sup>18</sup> a mild and benign air,  
<sup>55-7-3</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>

I have

\* This preposition is not expressed in French.

† The French construction runs thus: *It is to-day, &c.*



I have no — money at present, but I know a  
 158-59 126-61 18-1-1 110-4  
 18-1-1 a 100-2 de a pour le présent b  
 30-6-1 ne pas 100-2 49-3-1

friend who has some.

20-1-1 159-63  
 30-6-3 en

Give me a hundred — eggs, and no more.  
 101-12 110-4 100-2  
 239 69 a 18-3-2 a de\* 2-2 a pas b  
 36-28-2

He will set out the eleventh of — next month.  
 110-4 109-1 113-1 135-26  
 18-9-1 — partir — 236-66 110-4 a  
 38-9-3 12-3a-1 110-4

He is the tenth, or — twelfth, in his class.  
 110-4 123-48 183-1a  
 18-9-1 a dix 110-4 109-1 b a  
 32-6-3

Henry the Fourth said of two poor persons who  
 110-4 173-12 20-1-1  
 240 72 Henri. m. Quatre 76-16-3 a 14-1 a  
 2-2 2-2

were married —, that — Hunger had married —  
 14-2 113-1 113-1  
 59-16-3 — 3 ensemble † que 110-4 30-8-3 a 110-4  
 — se marier — a 34-3

I hired.

The church governed Lewis the Thirteenth, and —  
 110-4 113-1  
 100-1 35-10-3 Louis Treize a 110-4

France, with a sceptre of iron, under the name of the  
 110-4 109-1 110-4 109-1 110-4  
 France. m. a a 12-3a-1  
 Cardinal de Richelieu.

The successors of Francis the First, — were all  
 110-4 109-1 128-71 157-52b 110-4  
 73 2-2 François se 73-27-6 2-5a  
 156-52a voir obliged

\* The French syntax, in this case, requires the preposition *de*.

† *Ensemble* is not here a redundancy in French, as it may at first appear. Were I to say, *Voici deux personnes qui se sont mariées*, a Frenchman will not readily know that they are married to each other, unless I use the adverb *ensemble*.

obliged to be lenient with regard to the disorders of the  
11-04 110-4 109-1  
34-3 100-2 a 2-4 ——— pour ——— 110-4 a 110-4  
2-2 de 32-1 tolérant 12---3a-1

clergy, and severe against the reforms of ——— Pro-  
110-4 109-1 110-4  
a 2-4 pour 110-4 2-2 113-1  
intolérant 12---3a-1  
 testantism.

*Charles the Fifth*, rival of Francis the First, more powerful, 240  
128-71 109-1 128-71 110-4  
b a François a 74

and more fortunate, but less brave, and less amiable,  
110-4 110-4 110-4  
a a fortuné b a a b

was born at Ghent.

76---4---3 a Gand.

—— Pope *Sixtus the Fifth* liked —— Wednesday 75  
113-1 128-71 110-4 113-1  
110-4 Sixte b 35-8-3  
2-5a a

above all the days of the week, because it was the  
110-4 110-4 110-4  
sur 110-4 a 109-1 ii a 100-2 a  
2-2 a 32-8-3

day of his birth, of his promotion to the Cardinalship,  
183-1a 183-1a 110-4  
a 109-1 b a 109-1 b a à  
12-3a-2

of his election to the Popedom, and of his coronation.  
183-2 110-4  
109-1 a a à Papauté. f. a 109-1 a  
183-1a

The Romans reckoned their days by *nines*.  
110-4 110-4  
110-4 2-2 a 19-26-2 a b neuvaîne\*  
35-9-3 2-2

The *octave* comprehends all the primitive and original  
110-4 113-1 113-1 113-1  
100-1 b 2-5a 2-2 a 3-10  
34-6-3 110-4 110-4 a  
110-4

sounds.

2-2

*A sixain*

\* *Neuvaîne* is taken in the singular, in French.

240 <sup>110-4</sup> A <sup>110-4</sup> *fixain* <sup>110-4</sup> is <sup>109-1</sup> a small piece of poetry, composed of <sup>110-4</sup> six <sup>14-2</sup> verses.  
<sup>3</sup> *fixain. m.* <sup>a</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>34-3</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>14-2</sup>

2-3

4 <sup>101-12</sup> Give me <sup>109-1</sup> — \* *fix packs* of cards.  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>18-3-2</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> *fixain. m.* <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>36-28-2</sup> <sup>un</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>

5 <sup>18-9-3</sup> They are *fifteen* all.  
<sup>30-7-3</sup> *quinzain*  
*avoir*

6 <sup>18-1-1</sup> I have a <sup>110-4</sup> *quint* to the king, and a <sup>110-4</sup> *tierce* to the <sup>110-4</sup> knave.  
<sup>100-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>30-6-1</sup> <sup>12-3a-2</sup> <sup>12-3a-2</sup>  
*ii*

7 <sup>110-4</sup> The death of Mr. Du Mans <sup>109-1</sup> has overpowered me: <sup>152-34</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> *Monsieur* <sup>30-6-3</sup> <sup>34-3</sup> <sup>100-2</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> *assommer* <sup>18-4-1</sup>

he <sup>61-1-1</sup> — died† suddenly, of the <sup>110-4</sup> *tertian* <sup>133-12</sup> *fièvre. f.* <sup>133-12</sup> *fièvre. f.*  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>69-8-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>133-12</sup> <sup>fièvre. f.</sup>  
*monrir* <sup>tierce</sup>

The <sup>110-4</sup> *quartan* <sup>133-12</sup> *fièvre. f.* <sup>110-4</sup> *ague* is more obstinate than the <sup>110-4</sup> *tertian* <sup>133-12</sup> *fièvre. f.*  
<sup>14-1</sup> <sup>14-1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>143-58</sup> <sup>14-1</sup> <sup>14-1</sup>  
*quarte* <sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>14-1</sup> <sup>14-1</sup>  
fever.

8 <sup>110-4</sup> *Tricon* <sup>109-1</sup> is the band of the person who, at the game† <sup>180-5</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>jeu. m.</sup> <sup>celui</sup> <sup>20-1-1</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>12-3a-2</sup>

called† <sup>137-33</sup> *Brelan*, has three cards like to that§ turned up;  
<sup>Brelan. m.</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>retourne. f.</sup>  
<sup>30-6-3</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>semblable</sup> <sup>le</sup>

for

\* *Sixain* is, in this case, considered in French as one thing only, and therefore requires the particle *un*.

† The French use the compound of the present in this case.

‡ These words are not expressed in French.

§ The French syntax, in these cases, requires the article before the next word.



for instance : three aces in one \* hand, and one  $\frac{110-4}{b \quad b \quad 2-3 \quad a \quad a \quad a \quad a \quad a}$

turned up.

—retourne. f.—

The quarantine has been more rigorously observed in  $\frac{110-4}{110-4} \quad \frac{117-14}{34-3 \quad b \quad 110-4} \quad \frac{240}{9}$

$\frac{124}{de \uparrow}$  —  $\frac{50}{a}$  —  $\frac{33-16-3}{depuis}$  —  $\frac{109-1}{110-4}$  — sea ports since the plague in Marseilles.

The rigorous § quarantine lasts forty days.

$\frac{110-4}{14-4} \quad \frac{110-4}{a} \quad \frac{34-6-3}{a} \quad \frac{2-2}{a}$

He who takes pity on our misfortunes, seems to take  $\frac{110-4}{20-18-1} \quad \frac{110-4}{20-1-1} \quad \frac{78-2-3}{a} \quad \frac{3-10}{mal} \quad \frac{34-6-3}{a} \quad \frac{78-1-1}{a}$

$\frac{110-4}{the} \quad \frac{153-36}{half}$  of them on himself ¶.

—  $\frac{113-1}{America}$  is  $\frac{110-4}{the}$   $\frac{110-4}{fourth}$   $\frac{109-1}{part}$  of the world.

$\frac{100-1}{Amérique. f.} \quad \frac{a}{32-6-3} \quad \frac{14-1}{a} \quad \frac{110-4}{12-34-1}$

$\frac{18-9-1}{He}$  has  $\frac{110-4}{a}$   $\frac{110-4}{tenth}$  in that affair.

$\frac{30-6-3}{a} \quad \frac{b}{c}$

The tithe signifies what the faithful give to the  $\frac{110-4}{14}$

$\frac{110-4}{ce que} \quad \frac{34-6-3}{a} \quad \frac{110-4}{fidelle} \quad \frac{2-2}{a} \quad \frac{34-7-3}{13-34-4}$

$\frac{109-1}{ministers}$  of the church.

$\frac{2-2}{100-1}$

B b

The

\* This word is not expressed in French.

† The adjective *semblable* is understood in French, as well as the adjective *like* is probably in English, but with this difference, that the preposition *à*, governed by *semblable*, is expressed in French; though the preposition *to*, its corresponding word in English, is not.

‡ Observe to place this preposition, with the next word, immediately after *ports*.

§ *Rigoureuse* is to be placed immediately after *quarantaine*.

|| The pronoun *en* follows this rule in this case.

¶ The French do not express the expletive word *même*.

240 <sup>110-4</sup> The Jews paid <sup>35-9-3</sup> *titbes\** to the <sup>110-4</sup> Levites.  
 14 <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> *dime. f.* <sup>2-2</sup>  
<sup>113-1</sup> <sup>12-3a-4</sup>

15 <sup>113-1</sup> Messin is *half* rye, and *half* wheat.  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup>

241 <sup>110-4</sup> It is better *by half*.  
 16 <sup>b</sup> <sup>32-6-3</sup> <sup>meilleur</sup> <sup>c</sup>  
<sup>a</sup>

17 <sup>110-4</sup> Among the Pagans, the <sup>133</sup> illustrious and extraordinary <sup>18</sup>  
<sup>chez</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>

men, like Hercules, Castor, Pollux, Julius Cæsar, Augustus,

11 <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>Hercule</sup> <sup>Jule</sup> <sup>César</sup> <sup>Auguste</sup>

&c. were <sup>120-26</sup> *demi-gods*.  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>12-3a-3</sup> <sup>2-6</sup>

<sup>32-9-3</sup>

18 At *half* after three † the procession entered into the Champ  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>cortège. m.</sup> <sup>35-10-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>le</sup>  
 de Mars.

19 <sup>101-12</sup> Give me *half* a † <sup>102-16</sup> hundred <sup>109-1</sup> *eggs*.  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>18-3-2</sup> <sup>demi</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>cent. m.</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>  
<sup>36-28-2</sup>

20 The coadjutor has been ill, but he is quite recovered:  
<sup>110-4</sup> <sup>33-16-3</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>entièrement</sup> <sup>guérir</sup>  
<sup>147-2</sup> <sup>152-34</sup> <sup>153-36</sup>

he still likes you, and will come to see you after.  
<sup>18-9-1</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>18-8-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>62-9-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>18-8-3</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>34-6-3</sup> <sup>aller</sup> <sup>73-24-1</sup>

the middle of August.

<sup>la</sup> <sup>mi</sup>  
<sup>102-16</sup>

\* When *titbe* is taken in a general sense, it is in the singular number, in French.  
 † Observe that we say *three hours and half*.  
<sup>2-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>14-2</sup>

‡ Place this particle before *demi*.

157—52b

156—52a

110-4

I — went into the dew, up to the middle of my leg. 241

a se 79-38-1 a 100-3 à —mi-jambe— 21

18-4-1

mettre

jusque

There is great — probability that the four quarters 21

82—1—I beaucoup 100-2 apparence. f. que 110-4 2-2

quartier. m.

or intervals between the different phases of the moon,

2-2

2-2

14-2

2-2

110-4

a

110-4

a

219

which are distant about seven days from one another,

a 32-7-3 a environ de 2-2 21—23—1

were the\* cause of the division of — time into weeks.

35-11-3 lieu à a 110-4 a b ii

donner

12—3a—1

2-2

101-12

110-4

110-4

Give me a quarter of a pound of fresh butter. 23

36-28-2 b —quarteron— 109-1 a

a

133-12

He owes me three quarters — rent. 24

a 43-3-3 a iii 109-1 loyer. m.

109

—3

The — king's officers† serve quarterly. 25

110-4 de 113-1 2-2 38-4-3 par quartier

12—3a—1

a

William, a short while after, —settled in another part 26

Guillaume —peu de tems— a se 36-7-3 b b quartier. m.

100-2 établir

157—52b

of the city.

110-4 a

14-2

110-4

a

110-4

After the army was gone, Idomeneus led Mentor into

c 100-1 32-10-3 d Idoménée. m. 35-10-3 a

38-1-3

ii-a

every — part of the city.

2-5a 110-4 2-2 110-4 a

b le quartier. m.

110-4

B b 2

All

\* This article is not expressed in French.

† We say the officers of the king.

‡ Every, in this case, falls under this rule; but observe that the next noun must be in the plural number in French, preceded by the article.



241 All this <sup>110-4</sup> part of the town <sup>192-2</sup> in which Mr. de Turenne <sup>30-6-3</sup>  
 26 <sup>110-4</sup> a <sup>—</sup> quartier, m. <sup>—</sup> <sup>—</sup> <sup>—</sup>

lodged\*, and all Paris, and all the people †, were ‡ in <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>117-14</sup>  
<sup>34-3</sup> a <sup>110-4</sup> a <sup>110-4</sup> a <sup>32-8-3</sup> b <sup>100-1</sup>

agitation; every body <sup>212-2</sup> talked, and <sup>156-2</sup> crowded together, <sup>52a</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> <sup>21-1-1-1</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>je</sup> <sup>35-8-3</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>attrouper</sup> <sup>52b</sup>

<sup>34-1</sup> to regret this hero.

<sup>pour</sup> <sup>20-15-1</sup>  
<sup>110-4</sup>

27 Let us make our visits in the <sup>110-4</sup> neighbourhood. <sup>110-4</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>le</sup> <sup>§</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>12-3a-1</sup> <sup>quartier. m.</sup>  
<sup>46-25-1</sup> <sup>de</sup>

242 Merchants <sup>113-1</sup> sell and value <sup>2-4</sup> their goods <sup>110-4</sup> by the <sup>110-4</sup>  
 28 <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>53-4-3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>19-26-2</sup> <sup>merchandises</sup> <sup>d</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>34-7-3</sup> <sup>12-3a-2</sup>  
 hundred weight.  
 — quintal. m. —

29 The <sup>110-4</sup> thousand <sup>109-1</sup> oranges that you <sup>18-5-3</sup> sold me <sup>153-35</sup> <sup>113-1</sup> <sup>14-2</sup> last  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>100-2</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> <sup>que</sup> <sup>53-8-2</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>b</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>110-4</sup>

week, were ¶ divided amongst our friends.\*  
<sup>h</sup> <sup>32-10-3</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>2-2</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>34-3</sup>

30 At the edge of that pond there are <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>110-4</sup> <sup>82-1-1</sup> <sup>2-2</sup> myriads of  
<sup>sur</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>109-1</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>120-26</sup> <sup>milliars. f.</sup> <sup>109-1</sup>  
 gnats.  
<sup>2-2</sup>  
<sup>b</sup>

He

\* The French use the compound of the present in this case.

† People is taken in the singular number in French.

‡ Though this verb has two nominatives, Madame de Sevigné thought proper to use the singular number.

§ Instead of the pronominal adjective, the French use the article.

¶ Thousand is taken substantively; it therefore follows the rule of substantives.

¶ This verb is in the singular number in French.

# On NOUNS of NUMBER.

137

18-9-1 110-4 109-1 109-1  
He has brought a couple of bottles of wine. 348  
30-6-3 a 14-2 2-2 31  
a 34-3 a

101-12 14-2 109-1 183-1a  
Give him a couple of guineas for his salary. 32  
36-28-2 a 110-4 2-2 a a  
a

110-4 132-8  
It would be a\* pity to part that charming couple. 33  
a a dommage de b 20-15-1 110-4  
33-14-3 34-1

101-12 110-4 109-1  
Sell me a pair of stockings. 34  
a b 14-2 a 2-3  
54-25-2

110-4 110-4  
Here is a good pair of breeches. 35  
—voici— 14-2 15-19 —culotte, f.—

18-9-1 153-35 109-1 109-1  
He made him a\* present of a couple of pigeons. 36  
45-7-3 a a 100-2 14-2 2-2  
a 110-4

119-24  
The two make a pair. 37  
110-4 a 110-4 a  
44-4-3

18-1-1 110-4 109-1 110-4 110-4  
I have a couple of oxen that would make a fine 38  
100-2 a 14-2 20-1-1 a 14-2 b  
30-6-1 45-11-3 15-17-3

pair.

a 163-3 158-57 110-4  
Is it not ridiculous to make mention of the 243  
32-6-3 b 100-2 de 44-1-1 a a 39  
101-12 ne pas † 12-3a-3

110-4 132-9  
King of France's twenty-four fiddlers in a French grammar  
—vingt-quatre— b 14-2 a 14-2

100-1 109-1 110-4  
for the use of the English?  
d 110-4 a 12-30-3 2-3

Here

\* This particle is not expressed in French.

† Observe to begin the sentence with *ne*, and to place *pas* next to the pronoun.

243 Here lies Pirron, who was nothing, not even\* an  
 40 81—58 20-1-1 a 158-55 b a  
 32-10-3 ne rien

academician †.

158-55 131-1 163-5 a 164-9 158-57 100-1  
 Does not this epitaph prove, ——— that the  
 155-46 ne 20-15-3 34-6-3 18-13-1 pas que  
 a 110-4 163-5  
 author wished to be one of the forty?

c 32—1 a a  
 35-8-3 12—3a-3

110-4 110-4 110-4 109-1 110-4  
 41 The most ancient, and the best manuscript of the  
 plus a a meilleur 12—3a-3

110-4 110-4 30-7-3  
 Septuagint, in the opinion of those who have examined  
 septante d jugement. m. a e 20-1-1 a 34-3  
 12—3a-2 a

153-35 100-1  
 it with great — care, is the Alexandrian, which  
 d a beaucoup 125-58 a a 123—45 a  
 100-1 32-6-3

b 110-4 109-1 115-6  
 is in the library of the King of England, at St.  
 32-6-3 110-4 100-2 Angleterre a  
 a 12—3a--1

James's.  
 James

a 110-4  
 42 St. Lewis founded the Quinze-vingt.  
 Louis 35-10-3

109-1 a 110-4  
 43 The opinion of the Millenarians is very ancient.  
 100-1 a 110-4 2—2 32-6-3 c 15-19  
 11—3a-3

110-4 110-4 110—4  
 44 That old man is decrepit, and ninety years old.  
 20-15-1 -vieillard- 32-6-3 a a —nonagénaire—  
 a

130-79  
 113-1 110-4 158-53 a  
 45 Centenary † possession is not valid when —  
 110-4 14-1 32-6-3 ne point 110-4 quand 19-17-1  
 a 100-2 14-1

the

\* War in English, and far in French, are understood, and have over the follow-  
 ing words the same power as if they were expressed.

† This epitaph was composed by Pirron himself.

‡ Centenaire is to be placed immediately after possession.



169

the disloyalty of the possessor\* is proved.

110-4 *mauvaise foi. f.* 12-3a--1

34-6-3

113-1

Centenaries are very scarce.

243

110-4 2-2 32-7-3 a 2-2

46

18-1-1

110-4

I am in my sixth *septenary*.

47

32-6-1 b a

a

110-4

109-1

113-1

The privilege of *septenaries* takes place against 48

a 110-4 2-2 30-6-3 b a

12-3a-3

avoir

110-4 110-4

all the graduates.

2-5a

2-2

110-4

135-26

110-4

128-71

The *millenary* number signifies a space of a thousand 49

110-4

a

34-6-3

a

109-1

a

years.

2-2

a

168-2

110-4

109-1

110-4

They reckon four *millenaries* from the creation of the 50

19-17-1

a

2-2

ii-c

12-3a-1

34-6-3

109-1

world to the birth of Jesus Christ,

*jusqu'à* 110-4 a

110-4

168-3

In the *date of medals*, we say *mil†*, and not *mille†*; and 51

b

—millime. m.—

15-17-1

a

a non pas

a

76-15-3

100-1

236-14

*cent†*, instead of *cents†*. The year one thousand and seven

au lieu a

a 128-71

b

hundred and ninety-one.

a

236-14 *quatre-vingt-onze*

The

\* The disloyalty of the possessor, the nominative to the sentence in French, is accusative in French, and consequently to be placed after the verb.

† These words are French.

- 244 The law Pappia Poppæa forbids marriage to  
 52 110-4 113-1 113-1  
 53-3-3 110-4 12-3a-4

men *sixty years old.*

2-2 *sexagenaire, m.*  
 2-2

- 53 It is ridiculous to see an obscene joker almost  
 b 32-6-3 de 73-24-1 *goguenard* a  
 \* a a

*sixty years of age.*

*sexagenaire*

- 113-1 110-4 136-29 14-2 110-4 133-14  
 — People of seventy are free from certain public  
 110-4 *septuagenaire* 32-7-3 b a b 15-10  
 2-2 a 2-2 2-2 2-2

duties.

*charge, f.*  
 2-2

- 54 Twenty is the quadruple of five.  
 128-73 109-1  
 32-6-3  
 a

- 55 We call it *duodecimo*, because that name is taken  
 168-3 100-1 110-4  
 19-17-1 a 152-34 in-douze\* a 20-15-1 32-6-3 a  
 34-6-3 d 78-1-3

from the forms in printing, on which the book is  
 a 110-4 a 100-2 *imprimerie, f.* a *lesquelles* 110-4 32-6-3  
 12-3a-3 2-2 a

pulled; and because each of the forms of this sort  
 110-4 212-3 110-4  
 34-3 a que 21-1-2 a 110-4 a 109-1 c a  
 a 12-3a-3 2-2

124-50 of books has twelve compartments of types, that make  
 a 2-2 a 2-3 ii 44-4-3  
 30-6-3 2-2

110-4 the twelve pages which are printed on each side of a  
 ii a 59-4-3 d a a 100-2 14-2  
 2-2 s'imprimer 110-4  
 100-2

sheet.

ii

\* It may be perceived, by this definition of *in-douze*, that what is said of it in the Grammar is erroneous.

